

## George Washington Papers, Series 3, Subseries 3A, Varick Transcripts, Letterbook 5

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West point, November 2, 1779.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing your Excellency last, I have received a letter from a confidential Correspondent in New York who informs me that the 57th- Regt. Rawdons Corps and a detachment of Artillery were to sail for Hallifax on the 29th. Ulto. and that they were to be accompanied by all the heavy ships of War except the Europa. The Dahpne Frigate was to sail for England at the same time. This intelligence being of importance to His Excellency Count D'Estaing, I have communicated it to General du Portail and Colo. Hamilton who will have an interview with him very soon after he reaches either the Capes of Delaware or the Hook.

My Correspondent further informs me that a packet had arrived the 23d. ulto. The accounts brought by her seemed very alarming to the friends of Government. It was currently reported that the Ardent of 64 Guns had been taken and the British fleet chased into Portsmouth by the combined fleet of France and Spain, which remained off that port several days. Your Excellency will be pleased to observe that the European intelligence is not given as authentic. My informant has only picked it up in New York. I have the honor, &c.

The capture of the Ardent is confirmed by a New York paper of the 28th. ulto.31

31. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, West Point, November 2, 1779.

Gentlemen: Since mine of the 12th ulto. in which I took the liberty of mentioning the want of Commissions for the Massachusetts line, I have received frequent and pressing applications on the same subject from the Officers of that Line. There is something peculiar in their situation. A Board of Commissioners are appointed by the State to make a compensation to their officers for the depreciation of money in proportion to their respective Ranks. Many of the Officers are at present doing duty in a Rank inferior to that to which they will be entitled when they receive their Commissions, and from that source their uneasiness arises, as they are apprehensive that they will be considered by the Commissioners who meet the 12th Inst. at Boston in the Ranks which they at present hold in their Regts. and not those to which they are really intitled. This I hope will apologise for my urging this matter again, and should there be any particular reasons for the delay I shall be glad to be informed of them, that I may give them to the Gentlemen concerned, who are anxious to a degree beyond what you can conceive. If the Commissions cannot be obtained immediately, I shall be glad of a certified Copy of the arrangement (having no Copy with me) which may perhaps answer the end of establishing the Rank, to the satisfaction of the Commissioners. I am, &c.30

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, West Point, November 3, 1779.

Sir: I have taken the liberty to inclose, for the consideration of Congress, the memorial of Col Hazen in behalf of Capt. Joseph Louis Gill Chief of the Abeneeke or St Francois Tribe of Indians.<sup>41</sup> The fidelity and good services of this Chief, and those of his Tribe, are fully set forth in the memorial. I have taken upon me to order the subsistence of them till the further pleasure of Congress be known: And I would beg leave to recommend the

## Library of Congress

measure, pointed out in the memorial, of giving this Indian a command, with liberty to engage such a number of his Tribe as are willing to take a part with him. These people will not only be really useful, but there is policy in the measure, as they will in a manner, ensure the neutrality of those of their Allies who remain in Canada. He has heard that Continental Commissions have been granted to some Chiefs of the Northern Indians, and therefore expects something of the same nature. I imagine he would be contented with the rank of Major, to which he thinks himself intitled as having been a long time a Captain. I shall be glad to be favored with the determination of Congress upon this subject; and should they incline to grant the request of the Memorial, I would wish that they may at the same time specify the allowance that shall be made to the Indians for their services. I have the honor, etc.<sup>42</sup>

41. Gill's memorial is not now found in either the *Papers of the Continental Congress* or the *Washington Papers*. On Apr. 7, 1780, Congress resolved that a commission of major be granted to Gill.

42. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on November 13 and referred to the Board of War.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, West-point, November 5, 1779

Sir: When the plan of the Inspectorship was concluded upon by resolve of the 18th February last it was determined that the duties of Brigade Major, and Brigade Inspector should be exercised by the same person who should be one of the Majors of the line. As this regulation detaches the Brigade Major from the immediate service of the Brigadier, it was thought necessary and recommended accordingly, "that the Brigadier should in his stead, have an aide, to be taken from the officers of the line under the rank of captain. But that the gentlemen at present officiating in the capacity of Brigade Majors, who have no other existence in the line of the army, may not be thrown out of employ, they may

## Library of Congress

remain in character of aides de camp to their respective Brigadiers, with their present pay, rank and rations." As nothing has been determined upon respecting this part of the recommendation, several of the Brigadiers are without any other assistants, than gentlemen from the line, who do the duty voluntarily. I would therefore wish that Congress would be pleased to resume the consideration of the matter. Should they determine on the measure of taking aides from the line, under the rank of Captain, an addition to their pay will be necessary, as their duty will be on Horseback, and they must provide themselves with horses at their own charge. I have the honor, etc.<sup>58</sup>

58. In the writing of James McHenry. The letter was read in Congress on November 13 and referred to the Board of War.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, West-point, November 6, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honored with your Excellency's favor of the 7th, and that of the 29th of last month. The memorial of the officers Steddeford<sup>66</sup> and Becker,<sup>67</sup> shall have due consideration.

The repeated approbation of Congress, in their act of the 27th Ult<sup>o</sup>., cannot but give me the most sensible pleasure.

Since Governor Clinton's letter, which I inclosed your Excellency in mine of the 30th of Octobr. I have received no further advice on the subject; and am therefore induced to believe that the alarm from the Indians was premature. I have the honor, etc.<sup>68</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

West point, November 14, 1779.

## Library of Congress

Sir: In my Letter of the 4th Ult., which I had the honor of addressing Congress, I informed them of the measures I had adopted for a cooperation with His Excellency the Count D'Estaing, in consequence of their Act and Favor of the 26 and 27 of the preceeding month. Besides

66. Capt. Garret Stediford (Steddiford), of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in May, 1781.

67. Capt. Henry Bicker (Becker), jr., of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

68. In the writing of James McHenry.

the measures which I then mentioned, several Others which appeared to me essential for the occasion, and which would be naturally expected of me, have been pursued, and every disposition made, which our circumstances would admit and which the importance of the Object in view, necessarily required. When I was first honoured with the dispatches of Congress on the subject of a cooperation with the Count, I hoped as Congress themselves must have done, that the operations at the Southward would have been soon over, so as to have permitted His Excellency to have proceeded with his Fleet and Land forces in a short time after his arrival there, to this Coast, and, on this ground, that something important and interesting, if not decisive, might have been attempted against the Enemy in this Quarter, with a good prospect of success; but, the operations there having continued so long and hitherto prevented him from coming, I now beg leave to offer it to Congress, as my opinion, that the Count's arrival, even if it were to take place immediately, would be too late on account of the advanced season for any extensive operation or at least any that might require time and materially depend on our joint aid. In this view of matters, without taking notice of the uncertainty in which we still are, with respect to southern affairs, and of consequence as to the precise time, when His Excellency might arrive, I would submit it to Congress to decide, whether we shall continue

## Library of Congress

measures for a cooperation, or relinquish all ideas of it, for the present time, without farther delay. I do not conceive myself authorised to determine the point, but I will take the liberty to observe, that the latter, from every consideration

of the subject, will, as it strikes me, be most for our interest and for the interest and honor of the common cause. We are now on the eve of Winter, and Enterprizes, which might have bid fair for a successful and happy issue, if they could have been begun some time ago and matters put all in train, would at best if commenced now, stand upon a very precarious and uncertain footing; and the more so, as the execution would depend on Troops but illy appointed and clad, and a great proportion of these, Militia, unaccustomed to the hardships of the Field, and who therefore, would be less able and less disposed to persevere against the rigors and difficulties which would unavoidably occur from the inclemency of the season. The Enemy too have had great time for preparation, and their Stores of fuel and forage &c. and their defences, are infinitely more compleat than they would have been found, if we could have begun our operations at a more early period. The state of our flour supplies also, is much more opposed to a co-operation than was expected: they are now distressing and from recent Reports by the Commissary General, it is much to be feared, they may become so in the extreme. Our distress on this head, at this instant, arises in a great measure, from a long drought; but, this aside, the Commissary says he finds every day new and greater difficulties at tending the business of supplies, from a more unhappy cause. I have only to add, that a variety of important and pressing reasons urge me to request, that Congress will be pleased to form earliest decision on the point submitted and to favor me with it as soon as possible. Whatever it may be, it will be very interesting that I should know it, without loss of time. I have the Honor, etc.

P.S. The Honble. the Marine Committee, expecting a cooperation with the Count D'Estaing's fleet, were pleased to suspend the sailing of the Frigates from Boston and to direct them and the Continental Armed Vessels to be held in readiness for that purpose.

## Library of Congress

I have never given any orders with respect to them, and if the project of a cooperation is declined, they will be pleased to take such as they think proper.<sup>9</sup>

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, November 18, 1779.

Sir: As the present Campaign is advancing towards a conclusion, and the Councils of the British Cabinet, so far as they have come to my knowledge, are far from recognizing our Independence and pointing to an honourable peace. I have thought, it might not be amiss for me to lay before Congress a state of the army, (notwithstanding it is frequently transmitted the Treasury Board, I believe, by a return of the Muster Rolls, and to the War Office Monthly<sup>37</sup> in a more general view) as it is with Congress to decide on the expediency of making it more respectable, or of fixing its amount to any particular point. The return I have the honor to inclose, is an abstract taken from the muster Rolls of the Troops of each State in Octor. (South Carolina and Georgia excepted) and contains a compleat view, not only of the whole strength of the forces of each, and of the Independent Corps &c. at that time, but of the different periods for which they stood engaged.<sup>38</sup> I conceived a return of this sort might be

9. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft has the note: "transmitted by George Harrison, Express, at ½ after 12 O Clock, Nov 14: 1779."

37. A copy of this monthly return for October, 1779, is in the *Continental Army Returns* (Force Transcripts), no. 103, fol. 1, in the Library of Congress. The original should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D.C.

38. This return not found.

material, and accordingly directed it to be made, the better to enable Congress to govern their views and requisitions to the several States. They will perceive by this, that our

## Library of Congress

whole force including *all sorts of Troops*, non Commissioned Officers and privates, Drummers and Fifers, supposing every man to have existed and to have been in service at that time, a point however totally inadmissible, amounted to 27,099: That of this number, comprehending, 410 Invalids, 14,998 are stated as engaged for the War: that the remainder, by the expiration of Inlistments, will be decreased by the 31st of December 2051, by the last of March 6,426, by the last of April (including the Levies) 8, 181, by the last of June, 10,158: by the last of Septr. 10,709: by different periods (I believe shortly after) 12,157. As I have observed, it cannot be supposed that the whole of the Troops borne upon the Muster Rolls, were either in service, or really in existence, for it will ever be found for obvious reasons, that the amount of an army on Paper, will greatly exceed its real strength. Hence there are other deductions than those enumerated above, and which must equally operate against the Troops of every class; and I must further beg leave to observe, that besides these several deductions, there are of necessity, very considerable and constant drafts of men from the regiments for Artificers, Armourers, Matrosses, Waggoners, the Quarter Masters Department &c, so that we cannot estimate our operating force in the Field, with any propriety or justice, by any means as high, as it may appear at first view on Paper. This point might be more fully illustrated, by referring to the column of present fit for duty, in all general returns, and comparing it with the total amount. Nor is there any reason to expect, that these large and heavy drafts from the regiments

will cease; but on the contrary it is much to be feared, from the increased and increasing difficulties in getting men, that they will be still greater.

Having shown what would be the ultimate and greatest possible amount of our force at the several periods above mentioned. according to the abstract of the Muster Rolls for October, supposing every man borne upon them to have been then, and that they would remain in service, agreeable to the terms noted in the abstract, which however is by no means supposeable, as already observed; I shall take the liberty with all possible deference, to offer my sentiments on the only mode that appears to me competent, in the

## Library of Congress

present situation of things, to placing and keeping our Battalions on a respectable footing, if Congress judge the measure essential; and I trust in doing this, it will not be deemed that I have exceeded my duty. If k should my apology must be, that it proceeded from a desire to place the business of raising the Levies we may have occasion to employ in future on a more regular and certain system, than has been adopted, or at least put in practice; and from which the Public will derive the greatest benefits from their service.

In the more early stages of the contest, when Men might have been inlisted for the War, no man, as my whole conduct and the uniform tenor of my letters will evince, was ever more opposed to short inlistments than I was, and while there remained a prospect of obtaining Recruits upon a permanent footing in the first instance as far as duty and a regard to my station would permit, I urged my sentiments in favor of it. But the prospect of keeping up an Army by voluntary inlistments being changed, or at least standing on too

precarious and uncertain a footing to depend on, for the exigency of our affairs, I took the liberty in February 1778 in a particular manner, to lay before the Committee of Arrangement then with the Army at Valley Forge, a plan for an Annual draft, as the surest and most certain if not the only means left us, of maintaining the army on a proper and respectable ground. And more and more confirmed in the propriety of this opinion, by the intervention of a variety of circumstances unnecessary to detail, I again took the freedom of urging the plan to the Committee of conference in January last; and having reviewed it in every point of light and found it right, or at least the best that has occurred to me, I hope I shall be excused by Congress, in offering it to them and in time for carrying it into execution for the next year, if they should conceive it necessary for the States to compleat their Quotas of Troops.

The plan I would propose, is, that each State be informed by Congress annually, of the *real deficiency* of its Troops, and called upon to make it up, or such less specific number, as Congress may think proper, by a draft. That the men drafted join the Army by the 1st of January and serve 'till the first of January in the succeeding year. That from the time

## Library of Congress

the drafts join the Army, the Officers of the States from which they come, be authorised and directed to use their endeavours to enlist them for the War under the bounties to the Officers themselves, and the recruits, granted by the Act of the 23d of January last, Viz Ten Dollars to the Officer for each recruit, and two hundred to the recruits themselves: That all State, County and Town bounties to drafts, if practicable, be intirely abolished, on account of the uneasiness and disorders they create among the

Soldiery, the desertions they produce, and for other reasons which will readily occur; That on or before the first of October annually, an abstract or return similar to the present one, be transmitted to Congress to enable them to make their requisitions to each State with certainty and precision. This I would propose as a general plan to be pursued, and I am persuaded it is, or one nearly similar to it, will be found, the best now in our power, as it will be attended with the least expence to the Public, will place the service on the footing of order and certainty, and will be the only one that can advance the general interest to any great extent. If the plan is established, besides placing the service on the footing of more order and certainty, than it will ever otherwise be, we shall I should hope, by the exertions of the Officers, be able to increase the number of our Troops on permanent engagements for the War, especially if we should be so fortunate as to be in a condition to hold out to the drafts, that would engage, a certainty of their receiving the bounty Cloathing stipulated by the Public to be furnished the Troops, and which is so essential to the interest of both. Cloathing is now become a superior temptation, and if we were in circumstances to hold it out, and the drafts were sure that they would obtain it, as they enlisted, and that it would be regularly furnished as it became due; there are good grounds to believe from what has been experienced, and the reports of the Officers, that many would readily engage for the War. From these considerations, and as it is so highly essential to the advancement of the Public interest, both as we regard the issue of the contest, and oeconomy in men and money, I would hope, that every practicable measure will be pursued to get ample and compleat supplies of Cloathing. And I will take the liberty to add,

## Library of Congress

that the diminution of the Army, by the expiration of the enlistments of a part of the Troops, according to the foregoing state, should not in my opinion, lessen the calculations and estimates of supplies in any degree; but that they should be made under the idea of the whole of the Battalions being complete. When this is done, events may and some probably will occur, by which the supplies, as they do not depend upon internal manufactures may be diminished, and scarcely any can arise, which can make them burthensome on our hands. A want will and must from the nature of things, be attended with very injurious consequences at least. A full quantity with none at all, but with almost innumerable interesting benefits. Besides the prospect we should have of gaining recruits for the War by having good supplies of Cloathing, which as already observed, is become a first inducement to service. We shall as has ever been the case, be obliged to make some issues to the drafts, as well from principles of humanity, as to get their service. I have been thus long on the subject of ample supplies of Cloathing, as it is scarcely to be conceived the distresses and disadvantages, that flow from a deficiency. For instance, nothing can be more injurious or discouraging, than our having only four thousand nine hundred Blankets to distribute to the whole Army, and so of many other Articles in but little better proportion.

The advantages of a well digested, general Uniform system for levying recruits and bringing them to the Army at a particular time, to serve to a fixed period are obvious. We may then form our plans of operation with some degree of certainty, and determine with more propriety and exactness, on what we may or may not be able to do; and the

periods for joining and serving, which I have taken the liberty to mention, appear to me the most proper for a variety of considerations. It being in January when it is proposed that the recruits shall join, and when the Enemy cannot operate, they will get seasoned and accustome in some measure to a Camp life before the Campaign opens, and will have four or five months to acquire discipline and some knowledge of manœuvres, without interruption; and their service being extended to the same time in the succeeding year, the Public will have all the benefits, that can be derived from their aid, for a whole Campaign.

## Library of Congress

According to the plan on which the business has been conducted, the Public incurs a very heavy expence, on account of the recruits (all that the one proposed is liable to) and scarcely receives any benefit from them. The Levies that have been raised, have come to the Army so irregularly,<sup>39</sup> that the aid they were intended to give, has never been received, or at least but to a very limited and partial extent; and the time for which they were engaged, has been spent in gaining a seasoning to Camp, and discipline, when they ought to have been in the field, or they must have been sent there raw and untutored (a circumstance which may lead in some critical moment before an Enemy to most fatal consequences) and the greater part of it has been spent in Winter Quarters. The Abstract with its remarks, will show Congress when the recruits for this Campaign joined, and of what little importance their aid could have been, if the Enemy had not been prevented by the occurrence of a variety of distant events, as providential as they were fortunate for us, from pursuing the vigorous measures there was but too much reason to believe they would have otherwise been capable of,

39. At this point the draft reads: "in such a scattered, divided way, and such late periods generally,"

and on which it seemed they had determined. I have the honor, etc.

P.S. From several parts of my letter Congress will conclude, that it must have been intended to have reached them before this. The fact was so, the greater part of it having been drafted early in Septr.;<sup>40</sup> but unfortunately from the dispersed situation of the Troops, I could not obtain the Abstract of the Muster Rolls to shew their state, with any degree of precision, till within these four days.<sup>41</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, West point, November 19, 1779.

## Library of Congress

Gentln: I have duly received your several favors of the 25th of Octbr. and the 2d 8th 10th and 13th of this month.

The boards idea of stopping the bringing forward the several loans<sup>47</sup> mentioned in their letter of the 10th falls in perfectly with mine; and it might also be prudent to diminish at least to their old quantity those accumulated at Philadelphia. With regard to prosecuting the casting of shells beyond the period to which the furnaces have been limited, I should think it very advisable. We should not be without a quantity on hand [sufficient for such an enterprize as has been in

40. This draft is not now found in the *Washington Papers*. It should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D.C., in the *Continental Army Returns* (which were removed from the *Washington Papers*, by law, many years ago), no. 31, fol. 99.

The following text is taken from the Force transcript of same in the Library of Congress, no. 31, fol. 281:

“It is with Congress to decide upon the expediency of rendering the Continental Battalions more complete either to continue the War or to obtain an honorable peace. With me it only remains to give the present strength, point out the difficulties, expense, and indeed impracticability of obtaining men by voluntary inlistment unless Congress would at once offer a bounty which shall exceed all, State, Town, and individual bounties, the policy of which lies with them to determine, and to suggest the only expedient which to me appears competent to the end of keeping our Battalions respectable.

“If in offering this state of the matter and delivering my sentiments thereon, I shall have exceeded the bounds of my duty, I can urge with truth, that I have no other motive than the public good, and an earnest desire of rescuing the service from that uncertain and

## Library of Congress

expensive mode of recruiting the Army by reducing the future manner of doing it, to some kind of system and order.

“By the inclosed estimate, which is confined to that part of the Army under my immediate command Congress will see the number of men that stand engaged for the War, and every period short of it. They will (as far as it is in my power to give it) also see what each State has done towards compleating their respective quota's in the course of this year. Which when compared to the exertions of the Enemy to as semble a capital force for a vigorous and as they termed it a decisive campaign must fill the mind with very disagreeable sensations except such as result from a greatful reflection on the interposition of Providence in decreeing events which seem to have disconcerted the whole British system for carrying on the War this campaign.

“No man (as the whole term of my letters and conduct in the early stages of the contest where men might have been engaged for the War will evince) was ever more opposed to short enlistments than I, and no person ever experienced more difficulties and distress on that account than myself, but circumstanced as we are at present, and the temper which pervades the minds of that class of people which compose the bulk of an Army, I see nothing else left for it, nor (considering the number of men which we have engaged for the War which affords a good stamina for an Army) with the same inconveniencies follow as did the total dissolutions and even these may be lessened by the adoption of some system which will have a general operation in all the States to the exclusion of that complexed and inefficacious modes which are now practiced at a most enormous expense as will evidently appear by an appeal to our public expenditures in a thousand ways; some of which without the smallest hope of deriving much if any benefit, tho' a great and certain expense is incurred. Such being the case of those States which depend upon voluntary inlistments, and have drawn a number of officers from the Army to the detriment of their Regiments without obtaining (comparatively speaking) a man, while the charges attending this measure is certain and great. And in this plan it may not be amiss perhaps to shew how unseasonably the little aid we have derived by any and all these modes would have

## Library of Congress

arrived if the measures of Great Britain had not been disconcerted by events as fortunate as (to me) unexpected. Our re-inforcements, then except about 150 which joined the Army under General Sullivan from the State of New York in the month of May, or June did not begin to appear till sometime in August and are but at this moment coming in. The consequences of which, are that you have not a single moment to train and discipline them, and so much of the season as remains fit for the field is waisted in enuring them to a camp life (as almost all recruits have their seasoning), this puts an end to the campaign but not the expense attending these measures, for in addition to the costs of bringing them to the Army, they are after having passed through the campaign without rendering perhaps a single days service to be cloathed, fed through the winter, and just before the opening of the next campaign and by which time they have acquired the habits of soldiers, and know something of the duties, their term of service is expired and they are discharged, so that in fact at the end of one campaign, we get a small reinforcement, and discharge it at the opening of the next, by which means as I have observed before we incur an expense and derive no benefit.

“To innumerate all the disadvantages which result from this indeterminate mode of compleating the battalions, not only with respect to the manner, but time, would greatly exceed the bounds of a letter; but I cannot help observing that the manner opens a door to such error and imposition in the article of expense, in a variety of ways, which it is scarce possible for any checks to prevent public abuses, while the consequences of mixing raw and untutored men (before they obtain some knowledge in manoeuvring) with disciplined Troops, may in some critical moment be fore an Enemy prove fatal, and this if there is not time to train them must be the case or they in a manner become useless.

“I have been thus particular in order to shew the necessity there is in my judgment, of adopting in future some systematical plan for the completion of our Battalions annually, while Congress shall deem it expedient to do this, and at such fixed periods as will allow the operating forces the greatest possible advantages, which is to be derived from the term of their services, and that must be by obtaining the recruits in the winter allowing

## Library of Congress

them time to get a little accustomed to a soldiers life, and inured to that change and hardship which seldom fails to sicken young soldiers, and withal to acquire that knowledge of their duty which is to fit them for the services of the campaign.

“Early as Feby. 1778 I was convinced that it was no longer in our power to compleat the Battalion's by voluntary inlistments; and took the liberty of laying before the Committee of arrangement then with the army at Valley Forge a plan for an annual draft. Time, circumstances, and experience confirming me in the opinion I had conceived on this head, I again took the freedom of urging the measure to the Committee of Conference in January last, and I hope to be excused for offering it once more, and in time for the next year, if Congress should conceive it necessary to require a completion of the quotas of the States, I am perfectly convinced of the impracticability of doing this by voluntary enlistments, in the usual mode, and that while a great and unnecessary expense is incured in the attempt, the officers of the army who are employed in this service, are loosing the opportunity for instruction and acquiring a habit of idleness and dissipation in the Country, which induces them to return reluctantly to the army in some instances, and to be more dissatisfied in others, when they are there.

“When I say that men are not to be had by voluntary enlistment in the usual way I do not mean that men cannot be obtained with their own consent, this I am persuaded may be done, and there are enough (mostly old soldiers) who are ready to hire themselves as substitutes, and are only laying by to make good bargains. Every State, County, or Town therefore has enough of these, or such kind of men, to compleat their Quota. let there be an indiscriminate Draft, and such as rather choose to give their money than personal services will easily obtain a man, the consequence will be that instead of taxing the public with heavy bounties and thereby increasing the demand for fresh loans or new emissions you will find a new demand for what is in circulation and of course enhance the value of that which is already in circulation.”

## Library of Congress

41. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on November 26 and referred to John Matthews, Philip Schuyler, Roger Sherman, Elbridge Gerry, and William Churchill Houston.

47. Of powder from Maryland and Virginia.

contemplation] and which we may not be able to procure hereafter on better conditions. Besides a principal expence is already incurred by putting the furnaces in blast.

I wish it was in my power to give the stores at Trenton, Philadelphia, and the Head of Elk the protection suggested by the board. In the present collected state of the enemy's force at New York we are obliged to take our measures with an eye to this circumstance. Here we must have a large garrison, in order that we may move to such a distance as affords the prospect of our being subsisted during the winter. This and the cover we must unavoidably give to the Country will greatly reduce our main body. But when we add to this the number of our troops whose times of service expire with the year between this and the [Month of March and in that Month,] the board will see the impossibility of making even a small detachment for the above purpose.

The board will be pleased to issue commissions for the gentlemen mentioned in the inclosed nomination, for the State of Virginia. I am, &c.48

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

West point, November 20, 1779.

Sir: On Monday Evening I had the honor to receive Your Excellency's Letter of the 10th. with the Inclosures to which it refers,

48. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

## Library of Congress

by Major Clarkson. I also had the honor since, on the night of the 17th, to receive your Favor of the 11th. I regret much the failure of the expedition against Savannah, and the causes which seem to have produced it. The North Carolina Troops proceeded yesterday to New Windsor, from whence they would begin their march for the Southward to day. They could not commence it sooner. From the state of matters in the Southern Quarter, as communicated by General Lincoln, in his Letter to the Honourable, the Committee of correspondence, I most sincerely wish it were in my power, to afford him farther succour from this Army, than the North Carolina Troops; but from the fullest consideration of the point, it does not appear to me practicable. I had determined to send that part of Baylor's Regiment, which is under the command of Lt Colo. Washington, and accordingly wrote him yesterday to march; but unfortunately I found by the Report of an Officer, belonging to the Regiment whom I saw to day, that it would answer but little, if any purpose, as the Inlistments of many, if not of all the Men would expire before, or not long after they could arrive. From this circumstance I have been obliged to send a countermanding order. I have however called for an exact Return of the Men's engagements, and when I receive it, shall act with respect to them, as circumstances may authorise. The Letter which I had the honor of addressing to Your Excellency on the 18th, and the Abstract of the Muster Rolls, which it inclosed, will shew Congress, what will be the state of the Army in the course of a little time, and how unable to afford Detachments. Securing this post, and itself from insult, and giving protection in some degree to the Country lying on either side of the Hudson, is as much as can be promised from It, especially if the Enemy should

remain in near their present force at New York, and be governed by a spirit of Enterprize.

From my Letter of the 18th and the Abstract referred to above, Congress will readily conclude I am persuaded, that I cannot send any Troops for the defence of the Frontiers of New Hampshire and Massachusetts bay. As to public stores being deposited there, the Honble the Council of the latter, I believe, have been misinformed. There are none there that I know of, nor will there be any Magazines of forage or provisions laid up so high or to

## Library of Congress

such a considerable amount on Connecticut River towards the Coos Country, as to be an Object for a body of the Enemy. When Colo Hazen was detached there and set to opening a Road, it was for the purpose of exciting jealousies at Quebec and at the Enemy's posts on the St Lawrence &c, and of making a diversion in favor of the late expedition under General Sullivan, by preventing Reinforcements being sent into the Upper Country to oppose him. This very happily succeeded, and it was always my intention to recall him, whenever the Object of his command was accomplished. And I would willingly hope, that the cutting of a Road towards Canada, which appeared to me essential to make the feint complete, will not have the least tendency to expose the Country to incursions. It can only be of service to a body of regular Troops, moving with Artillery, baggage &c, for as to light, desultory parties, they can make their incursions at any point, as well without a road as with it.

I am using every means in my power and have been for a day or Two past, to get the Cloathing we have, distributed to the Troops. It is a work of great difficulty from the scantiness of the supply.

On the 7th Instant, Colo Armand, who was on the Enemy's lines received information, that Major Barmore was at Quarters three miles below Delancey's bridge. This induced him to form a design of surprising him, which he effected the same night and brought him off.

General Heath who transmitted me the account, speaks of the enterprize, as being conducted with great gallantry and address, as he had to pass below a considerable body of the Enemy's light Troops which lay in the Neighbourhood. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>66</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, West point, November 23, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with yours of the 12th and 15th instants, in consequence of the latter I dispatched Copies of your letters to Mr. Skinner deputy Commissary of

## Library of Congress

prisoners who was not at Elizabeth town to repair thither to take the necessary paroles from Majors General Philips and Riedesel and the Officers accompanying them previous to their going into New York. The paroles taken by Colo. Bland having only extended to their arrival at Elizabeth town, and requiring new ones to be taken there.

66. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I have also received Mr. Stoddards<sup>14</sup> letters of the 12th. and 13th. with the Commissions for the Massachusetts line and those for Colonel Warners Regt. I have delivered the latter to Capt. Moulton, and have desired Colo. Warner to make no new appointments in future as the proportion of Officers vastly exceeds that of Men.

In mine of the 19th instant want of time prevented me from answering yours of the 2d. and 8th. so fully as I wished. I think the additional orders to the Commissaries of Hides contained in that of the 2d. will remedy the defect which I took the liberty of pointing out, and when the Army is settled in quarters I will call for a Return of the Shoemakers and Taylors Tools in the hands of the Cloathier General and will distribute them among the Brigades.

I feel with the Board the inconveniences arising from any powers having to do with Commissions except Congress. The moment they parted with this Authority I was aware of the consequences which have taken place.

I think you were right in suspending the filling those Vacancies you refer to, at least till you could represent the matter to the States concerned, when it appeared to you that the Colonels had not sufficient Grounds for returning the Officers as absent an unwarrantable length of time: And indeed supposing it had been so, that they had no right, by any regulations now existing to report their places vacant. Altho' the States should have the power of nominating for promotions to Vacancies when they really happen, or making new appointments, they have no authority to revoke a Commission once granted.

## Library of Congress

14. Benjamin Stoddert. He was secretary to the Board of War to 1781 and Secretary of the Navy from 1798 to 1801.

I think Resolves of Congress, similar to the drafts of which you were pleased to transmit me Copies, well calculated for the end proposed. For while it is necessary that there should be some established mode of punishing Officers for an unreasonable length of Absence from their duty, the means of depriving them of their Rank should not be too summary.

It would, in my opinion, contribute much to the regularity of promotion, were certified Copies of such arrangements as are fully compleated transmitted to the States to which they respectively belong with Copies also of the principles established for the regulation of promotions: By a strict adherence to these, they could not fail of keeping matters in a proper line. I have the honor, etc.<sup>15</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, West point, November 23, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been this day honored with yours of the 19th inclosing Copies of the letters which have passed between the Honble. the Council of Pennsylvania and the Board relative to the Coats which have been delivered to the State for the use of their troops.

The inclemency of the Season, the peculiar circumstances of the Army moving into quarters, and the necessity of delivering out the Cloathing drawn together at New Windsor, obliged me before the

15. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

receipt of your last, to issue to the troops of six of the States. This seems to have decided the point: But had the case been otherwise, I would not have wished, for reasons which

## Library of Congress

must be obvious to you, to have determined upon the matter. I would observe that His Excellency the president seems to suppose the cause of the apprehended discontent will arise from more than a proportionable quantity of Coats having been delivered to the Pennsylvanians. That is not the Point. Their superior quality and their uniformity of Colour and fashion, when contrasted with the motled Cloathing of the other Lines will, if any thing, create the Jealousy.

I hope the Board and the President and Council<sup>16</sup> will do me the justice to believe that I am perfectly convinced that they never had throughout the whole of this transaction, the least intention of injuring the troops of the other states, and that I have never entertained an Idea of the sort. Unluckily in this instance, consideration has been had to the quantity only, of which there is no reason to complain, and not to the quality of our general stock.

The North Carolina Troops which are all that are under orders for the Southward at present, did not march from New Windsor untill this day, they having been detained by the Weather and to draw Cloathing. They are nearly supplied here with Uniform. They will perhaps have occasion for some Shirts, Shoes, Stockings and other small articles, before they leave Philada. The Route first given to Colo. Clarke; the Commandant, was by Coryells ferry but upon the Receipt of yours I directed him to proceed by the way of Trenton. The Brigade consists of 33 Commd. and Staff Officers, 90 non Commd.

16. Of Pennsylvania.

and 705 Rank and File. I have the Honor etc.<sup>17</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

West point, November 24, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honoured with Your Excellency's several Favors of the 13th. 18th. and 19th with the several Acts to which they refer.

## Library of Congress

As soon as circumstances will permit, I shall pursue measures for incorporating and arranging the Companies of Artificers, as directed by the Act of the 12th Instant.

The unhappy failure of the expedition against Savannah and the other intelligence announced by the Copies of General Lincoln's Letters, transmitted by Your Excellency, by the favor of Major Clarkson, would not permit me to hesitate a moment in deciding on the conduct essential to be pursued, with respect to the point I had done myself the honor of submitting to Congress by my Letter of the 14th. It was then certain that there would be no co-operation, the state of the season out of the question, and the first object that presented itself, was to prevent any farther accumulation of expence and consumption of provision on that account. Accordingly I wrote the next day to His Excellency Governor Clinton and Brigadier General Fellows, requesting them to dismiss the York and Massachusetts Militia, which were all that had assembled

17. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

at the places of Rendezvous assigned, and took measures for putting an end to every other expence. Congress I trust will pardon me for this anticipation of matters on my part; I felt the necessity of it and that it must be consonant to their wishes. Indeed, if a doubt could have remained in my mind, as to the conduct to be pursued in this instance; A Letter from the Honble The Marine Committee of the 10th, which came to hand just at the time, informing that the Three Frigates which had been detained at Boston for the purpose of cooperating with Count D'Estaing, were ordered to proceed to the Southward, would have entirely removed it.

The Act recommending a mode for compelling Witnesses to attend Court Martials, and for admitting depository proof under certain restrictions, in Trials before them. I am in hopes, will produce some salutary consequences. However, as these Courts sit as business arises if circumstances will permit, and not at stated periods, as is the case with Other

## Library of Congress

Courts, the advantages which will be derived from the Act, will not be so great, as might be expected at the first view of it, without an attention to this circumstance.

I am now using my best endeavours to get things in train for putting the Army in quarters. The distribution of Cloathing, owing to its late arrival; the scantiness of the stock; the diversity in colour and in quality; its not having been properly assorted when packed; the absence of Cloathiers under various pretences, for getting Articles that would be deficient &c, has proved a matter of the most irksome delay and difficulty. Owing to these causes and Two Rainy days, the North Carolina Troops could not move from Windsor till Yesterday,

notwithstanding the most active exertions of Colo Clarke, who commands them, and all parties engaged to effect it. I hope however, that what cloathing was here and to be distributed here will be so delivered by to morrow evening, that all Troops except those intended for the Garrison, will be able to move towards the places designed for their cantonment, without more delay. In fixing on these, we are obliged to regard in a particular manner, the security of this post, the security of the Army, the best protection circumstances will admit of to the Country, our supplies of provision and Forage, and the means of transportation. From the fullest consideration of the point, it appears, that these Objects in a combined view, will be best answered, by quartering the Cavalry in Connecticut; a Brigade at Danbury; a Sufficient Garrison here, including the posts at King's ferry and the Continental village, to secure them, at least against any sudden attempts on the part of the Enemy. A small body of Troops at the entrance of the Clove, the Main body of the Army in the Country in the Neighbourhood of Scot's plains, if the circumstances of wood and Water will admit. The Qt. Master General and Other Officers are now advanced and employed and have been for some days, in reconoitring a proper position. The instant matters will permit, I shall go forward myself.

I have been informed by Report, that Colo. Wadsworth, the Commissary General, means to resign his Office, and has limited a day for it not very remote. I would take the liberty

## Library of Congress

to suggest, if he is not really to continue in Office, and the period when he will leave it, is not distant, that too early an attention cannot be paid in providing for the contingency. The business of Other departments may admit of

some procrastinations and delays, and they may make shifts for a little time, that may keep matters a going; but the business of this, being to satisfy the demands of nature in the Article of food, Nothing can answer these but actual supplies. These cannot be interrupted, and whenever they are checked, even to a small degree, the consequences are disagreeable. If Colo Wadsworth does decline the Office, I only wish his Successor may feed the Army as well as he has done. I think it my duty to say, in justice to him, that since he acted in the Office, the Army has not known the least want, till the present, and now in the Article of bread only. For this it has been straightened for Eight or Ten days past, owing, I am convinced, not to a want of exertion on his part, but to a long and uncommon drought, and the great quantity of flour required for another purpose. This distress however, by the late rain, I hope will be at least relieved for the present. A continuation of supplies will depend upon other sources. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. Besides the above general disposition of the Troops, there will be others of a lesser nature for Detachments and light parties. I inclose Your Excellency four New York papers.<sup>20</sup>

20. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on December 1.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

West Point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: In the Letter I had the honor of addressing to Your Excellency on the 24th, I mentioned the general Outlines of the intended disposition of the Army for the Winter. From the important light in which these Highland posts are held, I would now take occasion to

## Library of Congress

mention for the more particular satisfaction of Congress, that the 1st. 2d. 3d and 4th Massachusetts Brigades, are the Troops intended for their immediate security, and for furnishing light parties for patrolling and covering the Country towards Kingsbridge. The command is also to comprehend the New Hampshire brigade, which will quarter at Danbury and Moylans and Sheldons Regiments of Dragoons, which will be stationed rather more Easterly. On the 17th. I wrote Major Genl. Gates, and, informing him of these circumstances, offered it to him, if he should prefer it to One in the main Army; but on his arrival here, he expressed his wishes to go to Virginia for a few months, on account of the situation of his private affairs. His request, from his long absence and services, appeared so reasonable and so just, that I could not object to it. The command from this circumstance, will be given to Major General Heath. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>47</sup>

47. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Peekskill, November 29, 1779.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing Your Excellency on the 20th. I have received sundry reports, tho' not through the Channel I could have wished, and yet thro' such as seem to make the Reports worthy of credit, that the Enemy are making or preparing for a pretty considerable embarkation of Troops from New York. From this circumstance, altho' their destination is not known, and from the importance of securing the States of Georgia and South Carolina, which possibly may be their object, and which from the accounts I have received from Col Laurens are in a more defenceless condition than I had ever apprehended. I have determined, illy as they can be spared, to put the whole of the Virginia Troops in motion, except those whose terms of service will expire by the last of January, to give them farther succour, if Congress shall judge it expedient, after considering the full state and extent of our force, as communicated in my Letter of the 18th. I am fully of opinion that this detachment can be illy afforded, but possibly from the

## Library of Congress

disagreeable consequences that might result from the Enemy's gaining possession of these two States or even of attempting it, it may be adviseable to hazard a good deal here for their security. At any rate from the unhappy reduction of our force, by the expiration of inlistments, we should be obliged to pursue great caution for our security, and if this detachment is made, it will be necessary to encrease it,

and to act if possible on a more defensive plan.

From the great distance from hence to Charles Town, from Virginia's lying in the way and from the inclement season, I am persuaded if the Troops proceed by Land, that their number, by fatigue, sickness, desertion and the expiration of their Inlistments, will be so reduced, that their aid would be scarcely of any consideration when they arrived. In this view, and as their going will deprive the Army here of a material part of its force, I cannot think, if Congress should determine the measure expedient, that they should proceed by Land. I am satisfied a Land march would exhaust the whole of the detachment and that but little if any aid would be derived from it to the Southern Army, if it were to proceed in this way. From these considerations Congress will be pleased to determine, how far it may be adviseable and practicable to send the Troops by Sea. A boisterous season, Winds generally blowing off the Continent, the risk of capture, are all circumstances I will take the liberty to observe, that appear to me, of importance in deciding the point. Without a good convoy, I should apprehend the measure would, at any rate, be unadvisable, as the capture or loss of the Troops would give a severe shock to our affairs and such as we should not recover without difficulty. How far this will be practicable will be with Congress to determine. If it can be obtained and Congress think that this detachment should be sent, yet I would take the liberty to suggest farther, that the Troops had better sail from Chesapeak bay, than from the Delaware, as they will be more distant from New York, and of consequence not so liable to fall in with any of the Enemy's Ships and Cruizers.

And as it frequently happens at this season, that Vessels are blown off the Coast and kept at sea for a considerable time, I should suppose it will be necessary for the Transport

## Library of Congress

Vessels to be provisioned, wooded and watered at least for six weeks. A passage may be effected perhaps in a few days, but provision should be made against contingencies and in doing this, it may be material to consider the state of our supplies and whether they will admit of so large a quantity being shipped. It also appears to me, if the embarkation is made, that it should be in Transports employed solely for the purpose, as events possibly might arise, if they were on board other Vessels, which might render it at least inconvenient for them to proceed. I am now thus far on my way to Jersey, and I shall put the Virginia Troops in motion as soon as it can be done, for Philadelphia. Congress will be pleased to have against their arrival, such instructions ready, as they may deem necessary, with respect to their farther movements. I have the Honor, &c.

P.S. As it appears to me, for the reasons above, that we cannot attempt to succour Georgia or South Carolina, by a land march of Troops, and it will at least take several days before the arrangement of Transports, Convoy, provisions &c. can be made; I have concluded not to move the Troops till I hear from Congress on these subjects and in the mean time shall hold the Troops in readiness and employ them in building Huts.<sup>57</sup>

57. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on December 4.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 2, 1779.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing you on the 20th ulto. I have seen Lt. Colonel Washington of Baylors Light Dragoons, who gives me a more favorable report of the times of service of that Regiment than was represented by one of his Officers. He informs me, that including Capt. Stiths Troop already on its march to the Southward he will be able to carry forward about 125 Men, none of whose times will expire before the middle of next year; many of them are engaged considerably longer. Under these circumstances I should immediately have ordered him to proceed with the above mentioned to South

## Library of Congress

Carolina; but there is still a difficulty in respect to Horses. Fifty five of those at present in the Regiment, tho' fit for the draft and many other purposes in the Army, are represented by Colo. Washington as unable to perform so long a march on account of their weight and inactivity, they having been originally purchased for the Waggon and turned over to the Dragoon service thro' necessity, after the Regiment had lost most of its Horses when surprised last year.

I am informed by Colo. Laurens that a superiority of Cavalry to the southward will be productive of many good consequences, particularly those of giving immediate Checks to the insurrections of the disaffected, and securing the Country from the incursions of the Enemy's Cavalry. Should Congress be of the same opinion, I would

suggest to them the expediency of furnishing Colonel Washington with the means of purchasing a number of the proper kind of Horses equal to that of those returned unfit. I would beg leave to observe, that the public will in reality only incur the Expence of the difference between the price of Waggon and Dragoon Horses, as those returned unfit for the latter will be delivered to the Quarter Master General for the uses of his department.

The Regiment is now upon its march to Frederic town in Maryland, where, or at Winchester in Virginia, it may quarter this Winter, if it does not proceed to the southward. This will depend upon the determination of Congress in regard to the purchase of fresh Horses, as it would be scarce worth while to send the few who are properly mounted. Colo. Washington, who will have the honor of delivering this, will wait the decision of Congress and act accordingly. I have the honor, etc.63

### **To THE MEDICAL COMMITTEE68**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 4, 1779.

## Library of Congress

Sir: I had the honor of your favor of the 15th Novr. with its several inclosures relative to Doctor Foster.<sup>69</sup> Whenever the trials that have been previously directed are finished, I shall pay

63. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on December 6.

68. Of the Continental Congress. Addressed to Nathaniel Scudder as chairman.

69. Dr. Isaac Foster.

the earliest attention to the enquiry ordered. I have the honor etc.<sup>70</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 6, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honoured with your letter of the 30th Ult. and with Mr. Stodderts of the 1st. instant. The request contained in the former has been complied with by a publication in orders, and as it respects Leather and Shoes, I will take the liberty to add, that I think it may not be amiss for the Board to enjoin it on the part of the Commissaries of Hides and other contractors for Shoes, to pay particular attention to the quality and to the making of them. It is found that great abuses both with respect to the Public and the Soldiery have been practised in many cases and especially in the latter instance, by putting in small scraps and parings of Leather and giving the Shoes the appearance of strength and substance, while the Soals were worth nothing and would not last more than a day or two's march. I cannot fix the particular quarters from which those Shoes came or I would; but unless the point is attended to, the abuse will probably continue.

In my Letter of the 1st of Octor I transmitted the Board a List of all resignations which had come to my knowledge

## Library of Congress

70. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

between that period, and the time of making the several arrangements and I now forward such as have happened since with my privity. There may be others but I am inclined to think, they cannot be ascertained by the Genls Commanding Divisions, as they undergo frequent changes and as none of them to my knowledge grant discharges with out special authority given for the purposes, and when their remote situations require that they should have such a power. In these cases when they have been reported, they have been entered. After the Act of the 28th of June, and when it was Published in orders, I directed the Commanding Officers to be as precise as possible in their reports of vacancies to their States to prevent mistakes, and they if in their communications to the Board, were to be exact in mentioning the time when they happened and the causes, they would be pretty well understood. I will call upon the commanding Officers of Brigades to make a report of all vacancies that have taken place since the arrangements, and will forward them as soon as they are obtained; but I fear the Register after all the pains of the Board, and all the assistance I can give them, will be very defective. Our circuitous and complex system is much opposed to accuracy, and from the information I have received, I am apprehensive there will be a necessity for alterations in many Commissions that have been issued in the line of Capts. and Subalterns.

With respect to the case of Lieut. Col. Adams. It appears by the Copy of the Maryland Arrangement which I have, that he is the 1st. Lieut. Col, and Colo. Stone resigned the 1st. of August 1779. As to Col Richardson's resignation it has been made contrary to rule

and I was never able to ascertain it till within a few days. It took place the 22d of Octor. It will probably be necessary for Lt. Col Adams to receive the approbation of his State for his promotion; at any rate it does not depend on me, tho i know he is the 1st. Lt. Col in the Maryland Line according to the late arrangement, and that he is an officer of merit.

## Library of Congress

In my Letter of the 1st of Octor I transmitted the corrected Arrangement of the Virginia Line and requested such Commissions as were wanted. The Officers are very pressing for them, and I hope they will receive them before they go to the Southward.

On the 1st Inst I recd the Boards letter of the 22d Ulto. mine of the 23d which must have come to hand long since will have informed them, that necessity had compelled a distribution of cloathing to take place and decided the point with respect to the Coats delivered for the Pennsylvania Troops. I cannot however forbear observing, that I differ widely with the Council when they say there was no just reason for discontent on account of the delivery, and intimate that the uneasiness was merely groundless. The Paragraph of my letter on this subject in answer to the Boards of the 28th of Octor and their subsequent correspondence with the Council, marked the causes of discontent so strongly that I hoped they would have been conclusive and satisfactory to all who saw them. I have the honor etc.<sup>82</sup>

82. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 7, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress, that I have received a letter, from a confidential correspondent in New York, dated the 27th. of November, containing the following Paragraph "The Men of War at the Hook have taken in water for several months and, on friday the Admiral went down with all his Baggage. A fleet for Cork and a number of Vessels for England will sail in a few days, some of which are loaded with valuable Cargoes. However some think, that they will not sail till D'Estaing has left the Coast, or, till there is some arrival from England. Privateering is now almost over, not more than six now out, and few fitting. There have not any prizes of Value arrived for some time past." The circumstance of the two fleets destined for England and Ireland, are also mentioned

## Library of Congress

by Major Lee. He sends me a list of the enemy's naval force, as follows. At the Hook The Russel and Robust 74's. The Europa, Defiance, and Reasonable 64's. Roebuck of 44 and two smaller Frigates. The Renown of 50 and the Romulus of 44 at New York. I understand he forwarded a similar list to Congress. As I have not before heard of the Defiance, I am in doubt whether there may not be a mistake with respect to her.

But the most important part, of the first mentioned letter, relates to the indefatigable endeavours of the enemy to increase the depreciation of our currency, by increasing its quantity

in Counterfeits. It asserts, as a matter of certainty, that several Reams of the paper, made for the last emissions struck by Congress, have been procured from Philadelphia. The writer had taken much, but fruitless pains, to detect the concerned. He observes, that the Enemy have great hopes of terminating the War in their favor in another Campaign, as they expect, confidently, the entire ruin of our Money and a failure of provisions for the supply of the Army. The prevailing opinion, he says, among the most knowing in New York, is, that a considerable part of the Army will be sent to Georgia, as soon as it is known that the French Fleet has left the Coast, and it is thought by some, that several Regiments will go to the West Indies.

He speaks of the arrival of a packet which left Falmouth the 7th September, posterior to the period to which the different accounts refer the engagements between the Fleets, which brings no intelligence of such an event.

Your Excellency's letter of the 2d Inst. is come to hand. With perfect Respect I have the honor, etc.

P.S. The very critical situation of the Army made still more critical by the proposed detachment to the Southward induces me to take the liberty of again entreating the attention of Congress to the Subject of my letter of the 18th of last month. Several of the Assemblies are now sitting and if the requisitions of Congress do not reach them

## Library of Congress

before they rise, the delay on assembling them will protract our succours to a period which may leave us absolutely at the discretion of the Enemy. The Army daily dissolving will be so weak in the early part of the Spring that without proportionable reinforcements, if the enemy keep their present collected force they will have it in their power to take such advantage

of our situation as may be fatal to our Affairs. There is indeed a probability of their making detachments, but there is far from being a certainty. Though it should be their present intention (against which however many cogent reasons may be assigned) to operate to the Southward, they would be very likely to abandon it on finding we had transported to that quarter a force sufficient to defeat their attempts. In this case they may send a few Regiments to their Islands and still retain a force very formidable to our Weakness. Should we experience any disasters, we must dread the consequences at this delicate period of our Currency; and that we should experience the most serious disasters we can have little doubt when we reflect that we should be too weak and too much divided to resist the enemy in the posts we are obliged to occupy, and too much lettered by the difficulties of transportation and supplies to avoid them and reunite our force. If not a moment should be lost, the Recruits will hardly join the Army before the Month of April. It is therefore evidently of the greatest importance that no delay should be incurred. For my own part I confess my anxiety on the subject is extreme.<sup>95</sup>

95. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 8, 1779.

Sir: From the silence of our Articles of War with respect to the right, which parties in arrest have, of challenging or objecting to Members of Courts Martial, I would beg leave to submit the point to the consideration of Congress, and to request, that they will be pleased to decide: Whether the parties have such a right: Whether it may be exercised in all or in

## Library of Congress

what cases: To what extent as to number, challenges may be made: Whether they may be peremptory, or must be special, assigning causes; and whether the parties have the privilege of making both. These are points which appear to me necessary for forming a part of our military code, and which can only be defined and fixed by Congress. And I will take the liberty to add, that the important trials coming on, make me solicitous for a very early determination. I have consulted many of the General Officers of the Army upon the occasion, and it seems to be a matter generally agreed, that the practise of Armies admits challenges of both sorts; but we have no rule fixing their extent or the cases in which they may be made.

I had the honor at a quarter after Eleven to day, to receive your Excellency's Letter of the 4th Instant, and have given orders for the march of the whole of the Virginia line to Philadelphia. The Troops will be in motion as soon as circumstances will possibly admit of it. I have the honor etc.<sup>5</sup>

5. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on December 11 and referred to Robert R. Livingston, John Mathews, and Roger Sherman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 10, 1779.

Sir: In my Letter of the 8th, in which I had the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's dispatches of the 4th Instant, just then come to hand, I advised Congress, that I had given orders for the march of the whole of the Virginia line for Philadelphia. I am now to inform them, that the first and second State Regiments moved yesterday, and all the Regiments of the line to day, except two, which form the Rear division. On account of forage, this mode of march was found to be more eligible than moving the whole in a body, and the necessity there was for sending all the Horses some distance from Camp, which were not absolutely essential for constant service, in order to spin out as much as possible our scanty supplies of this Article, would not admit of their being in

## Library of Congress

motion sooner. The Rear division will follow to morrow and the whole join at Trenttown. At present some of the Men cannot move for want of Shoes. I hope however the difficulty will not long remain. I found on inquiry of Colo Laurens, that some Field Artillery might be wanted at the Southward, and have ordered six brass six pounders to be carried with the Troops and some Artillery Officers to be sent. I should have been happy to have sent a proportionable detachment of Matrosses, but our number would not admit of it. A few however will accompany the pieces to take care of them. The Troops are under the command of General Woodford, who will set out to morrow.

My Orders only extend to their movement as far as Philadelphia. Congress will be pleased to direct their Ulterior proceedings.

As the Abstract of the Muster Rolls transmitted in my Letter of the 18th Ult. was not so particular as I wished it to be (it being only an average digest of the inlistments that will expire in every three months 'till a certain period) I have been induced to obtain a more precise state of the Virginia Troops, specifying the number of inlistments that will expire in every month. A Copy of this I have the honor to inclose and Congress will perceive by the different columns, when their services will end, and determine what part of them it will not be worth while to send to the southward. In deciding the point, I beg leave to suggest, that the mode by which they proceed, will be an important consideration, and that whether it is by Land or Water, it will be hardly of any consequence to detach those whose inlistments will terminate by the last of February; and if by land, that little benefit, will be derived even from those who will be entitled to discharges in March. It has been thought a very good plan to grant furloughs to the Men to the first of April, who come within any of these descriptions, that will inlist for the Continental and State bounties for the War, both from the importance of securing their service and as it will assist our provision supplies, which unhappily at this time, are upon a very delicate and disagreeable footing. I am pursuing this method with respect to the other Troops (I am not able to say how it will succeed) and

## Library of Congress

Congress may, all things considered, deem it a good measure with respect to those of the Virginia line. As to the Men belonging to the *Two State Regiments* who are inlisted

for the War, they are peculiarly circumstanced. They reinlisted last Winter for the State bounty, and on the express condition of being furloughed at the end of the present campaign, till the 1st of April, and they insist on the performance. They have already been very pressing in their applications to return home, and nothing I am persuaded will induce them to relinquish the point. From this State of the Virginia line, Congress will be able to form a pretty accurate judgment of what will be the situation of the Army a little time hence. I would farther beg leave to observe, that if they should deem it proper, either to furlough or to discharge a part of the Men, on account of the short terms of their inlistments, it may be expedient that some directions should be given, with respect to their Arms.

I would take the liberty to inclose a copy of a Letter of the 9th from Colo Biddle, on the subject of forage and the state of his department. I do not know what will or can be done, but I confess I am greatly alarmed at the prospect of our supplies of provision which so much depend on those of forage. We are now at short allowance of flour and have been so for a Month.

Decr. 11th. ½after 10 OClock.

I have this minute returned from visiting the Light Troops and General Maxwell's Brigade, which lie advanced in the Country below. Colo Laurens took with him when he set out yesterday, extracts of intelligence with respect to an embarkation of Troops at New York, which he will have the honor of communicating to Congress. In addition to this, a great number of Guns were fired

yesterday which appeared and were generally believed, to be signals, and a Deserter who left Paulus Hook at three OClock the day before, informed at General Wayne's Camp yesterday, that a fleet was then to sail with Troops on board. I have the Honor etc.

## Library of Congress

P.S. Genl. Woodford will have the honor of presenting this to Your Excellency. I beg leave to refer you to him for many particulars you may wish to know. I have thought it best for him to proceed to Philadelphia in order to receive Your Excellencys commands, and to assist in promoting the Arrangements that may be thought necessary. The Troops will advance under the direction of the oldest Colo. to Philadelphia.<sup>9</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 12, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your letter of the 3d instant on the subject of Mr. Galvan. My opinion of the qualifications of this Gentleman correspond with that of the Board; but I could not by any means recommend a compliance with his pretensions, though I should be glad to see him in some station which would afford him an opportunity of employing his talents usefully. The situation he has been in, in our army, and his want of service, in any other, would make

9. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on December 13 and referred to the Board of War. The inclosures mentioned are not now found among the *Washington Papers*.

the rank he claims appear excessive; and the conferring of it would not fail to give umbrage as well to many of his own countrymen as to our own officers. The most I can recommend is to appoint him to a majority, to be employed in the Inspectorship as circumstances may make convenient: The appointment to be dated at the time it is made.

The reasonings of the Board with respect to the different corps mentioned in their letter are perfectly just; in addition to which it is to be observed, that the Artillery is already provided with a Brigade inspector. The cavalry and one or two small independent corps alone remain unprovided. But I should think it preferable not to designate him to any particular corps, and to put the manner of employing him upon the footing mentioned

## Library of Congress

above. His knowledge application and industry will I am persuaded render him useful. If the Mustering department should be annexed to the Inspectorship as has been proposed the appointment of some additional inspectors will become necessary. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>20</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 13, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to lay before your Excellency

20. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the inclosed papers relative to the state of our supplies of meat; and a letter from the commissary general of Musters, on the subject of a further subsistence for the officers of his department.<sup>34</sup> I thought it necessary to make these communications, and have the honor etc.

P.S. I send your Excellency our latest papers from New York.<sup>35</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 14, 1779.

Sir: I have had the honor of your Excellency's favors of the 7th and 10th, with their respective inclosures.

The act to regulate the proceedings of officers absent on furlough, or otherwise, has been communicated to the army in general orders.<sup>44</sup> In consequence of the resolution of the 10th, directing a successor to Col. Bland, in the command at Charlotteville, I have appointed on this occasion Col. Wood of the 8th Virginia Regiment, and shall give him orders to repair to this post as soon as possible.<sup>45</sup> I have the honor etc.

## Library of Congress

34. The inclosures were copies of a letter from Henry Champion to Jeremiah Wadsworth, December 3; "Substance of several paragraphs in Colo. Hay's Letter to General Greene," n. d.; from Royal Flint to Washington, December 12; and from Commissary General of Musters Joseph Ward to Washington, December 10.

35. In the writing of James McHenry. The letter was read in Congress on December 17 and referred to Roger Sherman, William Ellery, and Robert R. Livingston.

44. See General Orders, Dec. 14, 1779.

45. At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "I presume the Board of War have given the necessary instructions to the party of Col: Blands Dragoons, for their march to S. Carolina."

P.S. Since my last intelligence transmitted to Congress on the subject of the embarkation from New York, I have been informed (tho' not in such a manner as to give it perfect authenticity) that a number of boats, with cavalry, were taken on board. The same account says the fleet sailed on the 12th.<sup>46</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 14, 1779.

Gentl: I was last night honoured with your favors of the 8th and 10th and also with Mr. Stoddert's of the 6th and 10th.

The Virginia Troops having marched, I return the Commissions for the Officers which the Honble. the Board will be pleased to have delivered to Genl Woodford. Those for the Maryland line shall be delivered.

If the Company lately commanded by Capn Lee<sup>47</sup> and Captain Porter<sup>48</sup> can be annexed to Colo Proctor's Regiment with out producing discontents, it will be desirable; but as we

## Library of Congress

have had so much uneasiness and distraction on the subject of rank, it is necessary that it should be inquired what operation the measure would have. when this is made, I will communicate the Result.

My Orders for the march of the Virginia Troops extended only for their movements as far as Philadelphia.

46. In the writing of James McHenry.

47. Capt. James Lee, of the Second Continental Artillery. He resigned Dec. 11, 1779.

48. Capt. Andrew Porter, of the Second Continental Artillery. He was transferred to the Fourth Continental Artillery in January, 1781; appointed major in April, 1781; lieutenant colonel in January, 1782; served to June, 1783.

I advised Congress of this in my Letters of the 8th and 10th, that they or the Board might arrange matters for their ulterior proceedings, as circumstances would not admit of my doing it, and I doubt not but they have put things in train, agreeable to their plan. The Order of Congress of the 4th, for the march of the Troops being subsequent to their receipt of my Letters of the 18th and 29th Ult. and in general terms. I did not conceive myself at liberty to retain any of those coming within the description, contained in your letter of the 10th and the whole have marched. In my Letter of the 10th and 11th. I took the liberty again to submit to Congress the propriety of their determining, by a more particular state then transmitted, what part of the Troops it might not be worth while to send forward and of endeavours being used to reinlist for the War on the terms of a furlough to the 1st. of April and the Continental and State bounties those whose services would expire by the last of March, and requested that they would give orders thereon. In these matters, I presume, they or the Board will direct. If I had been apprized of the determination previous to the marching of the Troops I should have retained such as came within the direction, and endeavoured to have reinlisted them on the terms above mentioned agreeable to the suggestions in my Letter of the 10th and 11th. I have communicated such parts of

## Library of Congress

the Board's Letter as relate to the Waggon's to the Quarter Master General; but from the situation of things, I imagine they will order in all points with respect to the arrangements and movements of the detachment. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. I return the Arrangement of the Virginia line, as the alterations proposed in the numbers of their Commissions can not be made here on account of their march.<sup>49</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 15, 1779.

Sir: The representations I had the honor to transmit in my letters of the 10th and 12th and those now inclosed will inform Congress of the deplorable distress of the great departments of the army. I beg leave to add that from a particular consultation of the Commissaries, I find our prospects are infinitely worse than they have been at any period of the War, and that unless some expedient can be instantly adopted a dissolution of the army for want of subsistence is unavoidable. A part of it has been again several days without Bread and for the rest we have not either on the spot or within reach a supply sufficient for four days. Nor does this deficiency proceed from accidental obstructions as has been the case on former occasions but from the absolute emptiness of our magazines every where and the total want of money or credit to replenish them. I look forward to the consequences with an anxiety not to be described.

The only temporary resource we seem to have left, 'till more effectual measures can be adopted, is this:<sup>65</sup> To solicit a loan of four or five thousand barrels out of the quantity provided

49. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

## Library of Congress

65. At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "I am informed there were twenty thousand barrels collected in Maryland for the use of our ally; all which it is probable has not yet been exported. A loan of four or five thousand barrels."

for the use of the french fleet and army. I am informed upwards of twenty thousand were collected in Maryland, all of which it is probable has not yet been exported. If this can be obtained to be replaced as speedily as possible, perhaps it may prove a timely relief; the mean while we shall do every thing in our power to husband the little stock we have and draw all the aid the surrounding Country can afford. I know the measure recommended is a disagreeable one, but motives of delicacy must often yield to those of necessity; and in the present case it appears to me to admit not of hesitation. I have the honor, etc.

P.S. The account of the sailing of the fleet given in mine of yesterday was premature. By subsequent intelligence it was still in port the 13th.; though it is probable from every circumstance the event is on the point of taking place. A fleet of twelve sail only went out the morning of the 14th. It is likely enough the Enemy are perplexed by their uncertainty of the motions, and situation of the french Squadron.<sup>66</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Morris Town, December 17, 1779.

Sir: The bearer of this The Reverend Mr De La Motte<sup>81</sup>

66. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on December 20 and referred to Roger Sherman, James Forbes, and Robert R Livingston.

81. Hyacinthe de La Motte.

represents to me that he has been employed by order of Congress as Missionary to the Indian tribes in the Eastern department, from which trust he is now returning. On

## Library of Congress

conversing with him he has expressed a willingness to go into Canada as a secret emissary. He appears to be not unintelligent, and if there is good reason to depend on his fidelity, from the trial already made of him, he may be very useful in this way. His function and his being a Frenchman, possessing the language and manners of the people would give him signal advantages. He might gain intelligence of the enemy, sound the dispositions of the inhabitants and instil into them those ideas which Congress would wish to prevail. But the same advantages would make him proportionably mischievous, if he should be in the interest of the enemy. He says a charge of this nature was *falsely* brought against him by Colonel Allan the commanding officer at Machias. It should be a point well ascertained, before he is intrusted with a new employment. Should Congress find him worthy of confidence and determine on sending him into Canada, I should be glad to be honored with a communication of the instructions they give him and to be permitted to add such others relative to military objects as may be consistent with theirs. With the greatest respect I have the honor, etc.<sup>82</sup>

82. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter was read in Congress on December 21 and referred to the Board of War, which recommended that the matter be referred to the State of Massachusetts. The Board advanced La Motte \$3,000. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 17, 1780.)

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed I have the honor to transmit the Copy of a letter which I received last evening from General Wayne<sup>27</sup> who had been to reconnoitre the situation of the Enemy upon Paulus Hook.<sup>28</sup> Should the Fleet, which he mentions to have fallen down to the Hook, proceed to Sea, Your Excellency will receive information of it from Major Lee, who is stationed in Monmouth, and who is directed to advise Congress of every important move of the enemy's shipping from New York. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>29</sup>

## Library of Congress

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Gentlemen: Col Armand during this campaign has been constantly employed with his corps in active service and has been very useful. In the course of it he has lost several horses and reports his accoutrements to be almost wholly out of repair. The inclosed is a return of what he wishes to be furnished with. Though we do not in common remount the dismounted dragoons, yet it appears to

27. A copy of Wayne's letter to Washington dated Dec. 21, 1779, is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

28. The Varick transcript in the Library of Congress spells it "Powles."

29. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

me the case of this corps ought to be an exception. For this there are two reasons, its being a partisan corps and the Colonel's having, as he informs me originally purchased the horses for the whole troop at his own expence. This being the fact, Justice requires they should be replaced as they were lost in the public service. The Board who are acquainted with circumstances, I am persuaded will give the proper orders on the occasion and have due regard to Col Armand's zeal and exertions. I have the honor, etc.<sup>30</sup>

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 24, 1779.

Sir: I do myself the honor of transmitting the Copy of a letter which I received late last evening from General Wayne, from which it appears, that the fleet has sailed from New

## Library of Congress

York. The moment I receive any further particulars of their destination, or the number of Troops on board, I shall forward them.

Your Excellency will also find inclosed the Copy of a second letter from Mr. Champion to Colo. Wadsworth.<sup>39</sup> Every day brings us fresh proofs of the deplorable state of our magazines, and points out the necessity of the most strenuous exertions for our relief on the score of provisions. I have been compelled to order a quantity of Indian

30. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

39. A copy of Henry Champion's letter of Dec. 14, 1778, to Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

Corn, belonging to the forage department, to be ground up, to supply the want of Flour. Thus we are obliged to attempt to save the Men at the expence of the Horses. I have the honor, etc.<sup>40</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 24, 1779.

Gentn: General Arnold, whose trial is now going on, has represented that the Evidence of Colo Mitchell is so material that he cannot dispense with it, and that without it, his Trial cannot be brought to a conclusion. I had on the application of the General summoned him to attend, but by a Letter from him of the 17th he has deferred coming 'till he should receive farther directions, alledging "that the business of his department at present, is in such a situation as to render it next to impossible for him to be absent, and that the Virginia Troops could not be furnished with necessaries and means of proceeding on their rout, if he were to come and that the duties of his Department could not be exercised by any Other in the present critical situation." General Greene to whom I transmitted a

## Library of Congress

Copy of Colo Mitchells Letter, has informed me in answer, "there is no doubt but the public business will receive injury by calling Colo Mitchell away

40. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

at this very critical season." From this state of facts the Board will see the embarrassments which it is said will arise, either from the attendance or non attendance of Colo Mitchell, and I beg leave to submit it to them, who are on the spot, and who from this circumstance and their knowledge of the intended movements of the Virginia Troops and other matters which came within the Quarter Master's department, can better decide on the validity of his reasons, to direct Colo Mitchell with respect to the conduct he is to pursue.<sup>41</sup> It is a very desirable Object to get the Trial of General Arnold brought to a conclusion; both public and private justice require it; at the same time, if Colo Mitchells place cannot be supplied by another and his attendance would involve the interesting consequences which he mentions, it would seem of necessity, that the trial must be adjourned if his personal appearance before the Court is ultimately thought essential. I wish to be honoured with the Board's Answer as soon as possible upon the subject, and if they deem his attendance impracticable at this time, that they will say when it can be given. The Board will be pleased to communicate their determination to Colo Mitchell, who at present is in a state of suspense and if he can come on, his arrival here cannot be too early. I have the Honor, etc.

P.S. By a Letter received in the course of last night from Genl Wayne,<sup>42</sup> the Enemy's fleet sailed yesterday. I have transmitted a copy of his intelligence to Congress.<sup>43</sup>

41. "I have written to the Board of War on the subject of your letter of the 17th; you will receive your answer from them, and be governed accordingly."— *Washington to Colonel Mitchell*, Dec. 24, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

42. A copy of Wayne's letter of December 23 is filed with Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Dec. 24, 1779, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. In

## Library of Congress

answer to Wayne, Tench Tilghman wrote him (December 24): "Your favr. of yesterday evening 8 OClock reached Head Quarters between twelve and one. His Excellency has rode out this morning, he has only to desire you to give him the earliest information of any further intelligence you may obtain." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

43. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 25, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to lay before your Excellency the representation of a certain Elizabeth Burgin late an inhabitant of New-York.<sup>53</sup> From the testimony of different persons, and particularly many of our own officers who have returned from captivity, it would appear that she has been indefatigable, for the relief of the prisoners, and in measures for facilitating their escape. In consequence of this conduct she incurred the suspicions of the enemy, and was finally compelled to make her escape, under the distressed circumstances which she describes. I could not forbear recommending to consideration a person who has risked so much and been so friendly to our officers and privates; especially as to this we must attribute her present situation.

From the sense I entertained of her services and sufferings I have ventured to take the liberty of directing the commissary at Philadelphia to furnish her and her children with rations, 'till the pleasure of Congress could be known. Congress will judge of its propriety and justice, and how much she may be intitled to further notice. I have the honor, etc.<sup>54</sup>

53. Mrs. Burgin's narrative is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

54. In the writing of James McHenry. The letter was read in Congress on December 30 and referred to the Board of War.

**TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 27, 1779.

Sir: I last night received a letter,<sup>68</sup> of which the inclosed is Copy, from General Wayne informing me that the second division of the Fleet put to sea yesterday. It is generally imagined that the first division, which sailed the 23d, consisted of returning Transports and private Vessels bound to Europe. I have reason to expect, in the course of a few days, from a confidential correspondent in New York, a more particular account of the number of troops which have gone, by whom commanded and where destined, than any I have yet obtained. The moment I receive that or any other intelligence which I deem material I shall transmit it to Congress. I have the honor, etc.

P.S. Since writing the foregoing I have received a letter from General Parsons who commands a body of troops advanced towards the sound, in which he mentions that a number of southern Refugees are said to be on board the fleet, among them Governor Martin.<sup>69</sup>

68. An extract of Wayne's letter to Washington (December 26) is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Josiah Martin, royal governor of North Carolina. The letter is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, and was read in Congress on December 30.

**To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: By a state laid before me by Colonel Armand, I find his Corps deficient of two Officers a Lieutenant and Cornet. He has, I imagine, two Gentlemen in view, upon whom he wishes those appointments to be conferred. He further informs me that a Gentleman

## Library of Congress

has for some time past done the duty of Adj. under the promise of a Lieutenancy and for that reason he desires a Commn. for him. You will be pleased to issue one upon his application. I have the honor etc.<sup>74</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 29, 1779.

Gentlemen: Mr. Loring has made application thro' our commissary of prisoners for a Quarter Master and a sergeant or two to proceed to Philadelphia with clothing for the prisoners at this place. The Board will be pleased to determine on the request as soon as possible, Mr Loring being apprehensive that the prisoners may suffer by the smallest delay. I am etc.<sup>77</sup>

74. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

77. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 30, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's dispatch of the 24th. inclosing two acts of Congress of the 23d and 24th instant.

Since the information transmitted Congress of the sailing of a fleet with troops from New-York, I have received accounts which though not as decisive as some I expect, yet I have reason to believe will not fall short of the number detached. As the intelligence stands, the troops which have sailed, are six British regiments, the grenadiers and light infantry of the army, Rawdon's corps, the legion, the Queens Rangers, and the Hessian Grenadiers. These will make about five thousand effectives.

## Library of Congress

I should hope before this that circumstances have enabled the march of the Virginia troops from Trenton; as well on account of the importance of the object which called them away, as the relief it would afford to our supplies, but particularly as it regards the forage necessary for the support of the communication, and this army. I have the honor etc.<sup>81</sup>

81. In the writing of James McHenry.

### **To THE BOARD OF TREASURY**

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 31, 1779.

Gentn: The want of a Pay Master to that detachment of the army which lays at and near the Highlands is attended with many inconveniences to the troops, and an accumulation of expence to the public, as the officers are obliged to draw for their pay rolls from this part of the army. Should the Board have no person in view, perhaps it might be eligible to place Mr. Reed who is at Albany on this station. His continuance there is noways essential as there are but a few troops in that quarter.

The increased drafts on the military chest for reinlisting and other purposes have nearly exhausted it of money. The greatest part of the army have also pay to receive since the 1st. of Sepr. I thought it necessary to mention these circumstances to the Board that a proper supply may be ordered as soon as possible. I have the honor etc.<sup>87</sup>

87. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 4, 1779.

Sir: I have been honoured with Your Excellency's Letter of the 27th Ulto. and the Inclosures to which it refers. The moment circumstances will admit of it, Doctor Shippen shall be put in arrest, and his trial will be proceeded on immediately after the Trials of

## Library of Congress

General Arnold and Colo Hooper are finished. When Doctor Shippen is arrested, Doctor Morgan shall have notice of it, and be furnished with a copy of the charges on which he will be tried.

I arrived here on Wednesday the 1st Instant, and am exerting myself to get the Troops huted in the Country lying between Morris Town and Mendam, about three miles from the former. I intended, as I had the honor of informing Congress, to have quartered the Troops in the neighbourhood of Scots plains, but it was found upon examination, that the Country did not afford a position compatible with our security and which could also supply water and wood for covering and fuel; considerations as well as that of security, not to be dispensed with. Nor could any position be got nearer than the present one, which would answer these purposes. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>67</sup>

67. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

### **TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 2, 1780.

Sir: Congress were pleased by their resolution of the 1st of January last to express their desire of retaining Brigadier General Du Portail, Colonels La Radiere and Laumoy, and Lt. Col. De Gouvion in the service of these States for another campaign, if agreeable to them.<sup>92</sup> These gentlemen having accepted the invitation, have now completed the term to which it extended; and it is with pleasure I can inform Congress, that their subsequent conduct has more than justified the opinion expressed in my letter on which that resolution is founded. They have been particularly useful in the course of this last period, and have acquired general esteem and confidence. I cannot forbear adding that the better the gentleman at the head of the corps is known the more he is found to be a man of abilities, and of distinguished military merit.

## Library of Congress

As the continuance of these gentlemen in the service, under present circumstances appears to me indispensable, I have consulted General Du Portail about their further intentions. His answer in behalf of the corps, was, that they continue to have a sincere desire of being useful to the United States, and will esteem themselves highly honored by remaining in the service, if it be the wish of Congress, and measures are taken through the channel of the French Minister, to obtain the permission of their court; unless there should be a war by land kindled in Europe, in which case it would be their duty to return and

92. On Jan. 14, 1780, Congress voted to retain these officers in the service during the war, if it should be consistent with their inclination and duty to their king.

devote their services to their own country.

It now remains with Congress to signify their intentions upon the subject, and if they deem the continuance of these gentlemen necessary to acquaint them with their wishes, and take the proper steps to obtain the concurrence of the French Court, without which they cannot justify their stay. A period being limited in the last resolution makes this second application necessary, as the gentlemen could not with propriety out stay the time for which Congress had engaged them without a new signification of their pleasure. I submit whether it may not be advisable to extend the requisition to the duration of the war.

It is to be lamented that Colonel De la Radiere is no longer among the number. Congress have no doubt heard of his death, which happened in<sup>93</sup> last, and was regretted as the loss of a very valuable officer. I have the honor etc.<sup>94</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 4, 1780.

Sir: The following Gentlemen, Colonels Magaw, Matthews, Eli and Lt Colo Ramsay have been permitted to come out of New York

## Library of Congress

93. Oct. 30, 1779.

94. In the writing of James McHenry. The letter was read in Congress on January 1) and referred to the Board of War.

on parole, with some new propositions for an exchange of prisoners, the result of a conference between Major General Phillips and themselves. These they will have the honor of submitting to Congress, as I do not conceive myself authorised to take any steps in the business without their orders.

I cannot fix the precise operation which the proposed plan would have; but from such calculations as I have been able to make on the subject, from a comparative view of the propositions and the general state of the Convention Troops, Officers and Men, and of the other Officers prisoners on both sides, we should have to give the Enemy for the Exchange of ours in this quarter, for whom we admit ourselves accountable, Three Cols; Eight Lieut. Cols; Five Majors, Thirty one Captains; Forty Eight first Lieutenants; Twenty seven Second Lieutenants and Ensigns and Twenty Staff, which are all the Officers prisoners of War that we have, and One Major General, One Brigadr, One Lieut Colo, Two Majors, Seventeen Captains, Thirty seven first Lieutenants, Eleven second Lieutenants and Ensigns; Twenty Regimental Staff and about Seven or Eight Hundred Men, Non Commissioned Officers and privates of the Convention Troops, which seems to be a full calculation. Colo Magaw and the other Gentlemen with him hope, from the conferences they had with General Phillips and the ideas he expressed of forming the first division of the Convention Troops, out of the broken Corps, that the number of privates would be less, as the Officers attached to these Corps exceed the number they would have on a general scale of proportion. If this should be the case, it will be so much the better. In the Estimate of Colonels, prisoners, Lt Governor Hamilton and a Colo Alligood are included: Doctor Conolly is also in the list of Lt. Cols. I do not know the state of Southern prisoners

## Library of Congress

and therefore can form no accurate judgment what difference their being included may make; but I should conjecture it is against us, and would add Four or five Hundred privates to what the Enemy would have to receive. It is an unlucky circumstance that we are so much in the dark about their situation and the agreements that may have been entered into concerning them, by the Commanders in that Quarter. If we were in possession of these facts, the propriety of including or not including them in the proposed exchange might be better determined.

The relief of the Militia Officers not taken in Arms ought, if practicable, to be a consequence of the exchange; but I should think it best to avoid the relation established between them and Genl. Burgoyne in the 9th proposition, especially as several Officers are to be released on parole by the 3d proposition, without any immediate equivalent. As I understand from the Gentlemen that wait on Congress, the exchange of the Militia Officers not taken in Arms, will not be made a point by the Enemy, so as to prevent the release of Our Other Officers without them; but they will not admit them to parole, without some specific equivalent's being left in their hands or at least some engagements on the part of the public, for ensuring their return to captivity whenever they are called.

The present proposals on the part of the Enemy are more reasonable than any they have offered before, and I should hope that they may be improved into an agreement that will give the desired relief. I have taken the liberty to offer these remarks and shall be ready to execute whatever Congress may be pleased to direct; and

as they will be fully possessed of the propositions, I shall be happy that any instructions they may think proper to honor me with, may be as particular as possible in delineating the Objects they have in view.

I would farther beg leave to suggest that if Congress approve the propositions, I think it will be advisable for them to request the several States to give up all the Officers they have or claim as their prisoners, for the purpose of facilitating the exchange of Ours, and as

## Library of Congress

it would be the means of lessening the number of privates the Enemy would otherwise receive. If the States consent to it, the names and rank of the Officers and the places they are at cannot be too soon communicated to me. Indeed I regret, as I ever have, that there should be any State prisoners of War. The system has been productive at least of great inconveniences and discontents. I don't know how it first obtained, but I am certain, if it is practicable, that it cannot be too soon abolished.

The indulgence which Cols. Magaw, Mathews, Ely and Ramsay have received, is limited to a few days. This consideration as well as the importance of the business on which they are, will I am convinced give them the early attention of Congress. I have the honor etc.<sup>15</sup>

15. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on January 13. The same day Congress renewed and confirmed the exchange powers granted to Washington by resolve of Mar. 5, 1779, and passed some additional resolves governing further exchanges and provided for the prisoners held by the States.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 5, 1780.

Sir: I have been honoured with your Excellency's Letter of the 29th Ulto and the Acts to which it refers. I hope the proposed regulation of the post Office, will contribute to lessen our expences, but with all deference I would take the liberty to observe, that I think the exigency and good of the service will not admit of a general discharge of the Express Riders. Circumstances very interesting frequently arise that demand an instant communication, and to places intirely out of the tract of the post. Nor does it appear to me that it would answer to rely on the getting of occasional Expresses at the moment they are wanted, both on account of the delay that would often happen and the risk of employing improper characters. The preciousness of moments in military arrangements will often make the delay of an hour extremely injurious; nor am I clear how far this plan may be conducive to œconomy; for persons so engaged on an emergency will not fail to

## Library of Congress

exact enormous reward. These are points which strike me as worthy of consideration and which are humbly submitted. If the post was to be the common channel of conveyance, as it goes and comes at stated periods, it may be questioned whether our dispatches would not be frequently liable to be intercepted. At any rate the very alarming and delicate conjuncture in our Affairs at this time renders the dismissal of the whole impracticable, and I have taken the liberty to

suspend the operation of the Act so far as to direct, that such as are absolutely essential for the present be retained till farther directions from Congress. This I have done, not of choice, but of necessity. In any service a number of Expresses would be necessary, in ours they are more so from the multiplied difficulties that attend it. Our scanty supplies in every instance, unknown in other Armies, make it indispensable for a variety of Men under this description, to be constantly in motion to keep matters going on. If one half the present Expresses were dismissed, I should imagine this would be carrying the experiment as far as would be safe in the first instance, and we shall be better able to judge hereafter whether it may with propriety be extended any farther.

I have the honor to inclose an Extract of a Letter of the 3d Ulto, 17 received the 19. from Governor Greene. Some arrangement on the subject His Excellency mentions and to govern in similar cases is necessary. The power of granting Warrants has been commonly exercised, where there was a Military Chest, by the General Officer commanding at the post, tho the matter has never been explicitly settled that I recollect. In the present instance there is no Continental General at Rhode Island or Troops, according to the common idea of such as come under this description, except One Regiment and a small detachment of Artillery, under the command of a Continental Colonel. General Cornell is a State Officer, tho I believe the Troops under him are in the pay of the public. The paying of Troops, acting at a distance by warrants from me, would be attended with many inconveniences as has often been the case, and indeed with considerable expence; as from the extravagance

## Library of Congress

17. Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

of the times, the travelling charges of an Officer for a day, would almost equal his monthly pay, which he would not consent to bear himself nor could it be expected.

It gives me extreme pain that I should still be holding up to Congress our Wants, on the score of provision, when I am convinced they are doing all they can for our relief; duty and necessity, however, constrain me to do it. The inclosed copies of Letters from Mr. Flint, the Assistant Commissary and from Genl Irvine,<sup>18</sup> who commands at present our advanced Troops, contain a just representation of our situation. To add to our difficulties, I very much fear that the late violent snow storm has so blocked up the Roads that it will be some days before the scanty supplies in this quarter can be brought to Camp. The Troops, both Officers and Men, have borne their distress with a patience scarcely to be conceived. Many of the latter have been four or five days without meat entirely and short of bread, and none but on very scanty supplies. Some for their preservation have been compelled to maraud and rob from the Inhabitants, and I have it not in my power to punish or to repress the practice. If our condition should not undergo a very speedy and considerable change for the better, it will be difficult to point out all the consequences that may ensue. About Forty of the cattle mentioned by Mr. Flint got in last night. I have the Honor etc.<sup>19</sup>

18. See Washington's letters to Brig. Gen. William Irvine, Jan. 4, 1780, *ante*, and to Royal Flint, of the same date.

19. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 11, 1780.

Gentl: I was duly honoured with Your Letter, stating the difficulties which occurred to prevent Colo Mitchell from attending then the trial of Major General Arnold. As several

## Library of Congress

days have elapsed since, I would willingly hope that things are in such a train as to admit of his coming now, without any material injury to the public service. Genl Arnold is very anxious on this head, and indeed so am I, as the Court Martial for the want of his testimony solely have been delayed finishing the trial near a fortnight and must be, according to their Report, till it is had. The delay in this prevents the bringing on Other Trials, and is of material injury besides, by preventing the Officers who compose the Court from attending to other essential duties, and which makes the situation of the rest in Camp (there being Many on furlough, through the necessity of their Affairs) hard and disagreeable. The Board, I am convinced will direct Colo Mitchell to proceed the moment they think it can be done with propriety, and I sincerely wish his immediate attendance may be practicable.

I have also been honoured with the Board's Favors of the 20th Ulto and 3 and 5 Inst. I shall give directions to the Commissary on the subject of Mr. Loring's application and agreeable to the Board's opinion shall grant a passport for the Cloathing intended for the prisoners. It would have been a lucky circumstance, if those

gone to Fort Frederick could have received theirs before they were removed. I will write Genl Heath on the subject in which Mr. Hatfield is interested, and request him to have the proposed enquiry. I shall also take occasion to answer the points referred to me by the Letter of the 20th Ulto. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>45</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 11, 1780.

Gentn: On the 8th late in the Afternoon I had the honor to receive Your private Letter of the 3d Inst.<sup>46</sup> I sent the next morning for Captain Bowman, but owing to his being out of Camp in quest of provision, I did not see him till yesterday, when I took measures with him for complying with your views. He will march with his Company and with some additional Men I directed to be attached to it to make it compleat, this afternoon or early to morrow

## Library of Congress

morning; also with an Empty Ammunition Waggon. The Captain has received Instructions in the Spirit of the Board's Letter, and an Order on the Commissary at Freehold for a Fortnights provision and also One directing no Officer to interfere with his command. Our distressed circumstances for want of provision and the Jersey Troops not having yet received All their Cloathing or any of their

45. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

46. "The Board have a Plan of Intelligence accompanied with same other Matters of which we will hereafter inform your Excellency and which being communicated to a Committee of Congress has been approved by that Committee. To carry this plan into Execution we have employed Major Howell late of the 2d Jersey Regt commanded by Col. Shreve. Major Howell desires that, to facilitate the Measures we have communicated to him, Capn Nathaniel Bowman of that Regiment may be detached with his entire Company of Light Infantry and ordered to proceed with an *Ammunition Waggon* to Squan by way of Freehold..." — *Board of War to Washington*, Jan. 3, 1780. The Board of War's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Coats from their State Cloathier have also contributed to the Captains delay. I have the Honor etc.<sup>47</sup>

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 15 [–17], 1780.

Gentn: I was duly honored with yours of the 21st Ulto. by Capt. Edgar.<sup>82</sup> I should have replied to it sooner, had not my whole time and attention been of late engrossed by endeavouring to raise a supply of provision for the Army.

With respect to the Cloathing for Colo. Sheldons Regiment, I think you had best order Messrs. Otis and Henly to procure a quantity equivalent to a full Corps, and when finished

## Library of Congress

to forward it to the Cloathier General, or at least put it under his direction. He may then deliver to Colo. Sheldon a sufficiency for whatever number of Men he may have. This I conceive will be putting the matter in its proper channel. The overplus Cloathing, if any, may be applied by the Cloathier to the other Corps of Horse.

I agree with the Board, that it will be time enough to provide Horses &c. when we see what number of mounted Dragoons we shall probably have occasion for the next campaign. We shall find the greatest difficulty in subsisting the few Horses we already have, thro' the Winter.

47. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

82. Capt. David Edgar, of the Second Continental Dragoons.

I will write to the Colonels or commanding Officers of Moylans, Blands and Baylors Regs. for their respective arrangements, which ought to be compleated, before the Commissions are partially issued, and before the Vacancies for Field Officers can be filled, as the two eldest Captains of the line, intituled to Majorities in Moylans and Blands, are not yet ascertained. As I obtain the arrangements I will transmit them to the Board.

With regard to the point about Aids de Camp, on which the Board are pleased to request my sentiments, it is clearly my opinion, that those appointed before the 27th. May 1778 and now in service as Aids, and who are not admissible into any State line, are eligible to commands and to sit on Courts Martial, according to the Ranks given by the Resolution of the 5th. June 1776 as they may respectively apply, and may be nominated occasionally to either, by special order, when the commander in Chief or Officer commanding in any department where they are, shall think proper. This I hold to be the case with respect to every officer serving with the Army to whom Rank has been given. In a military point of View, Rank necessarily implies a capacity to be elected to command or to sit on Courts Martial, and the only essential difference between Aids and Officers under the description I have mentioned, and others, is, the last are attached permanently to particular Corps

## Library of Congress

by their Commissions; the first, to the line of the Army at large, but not to any particular Corps, and when employed it is on detachments, and of course only temporarily. The case of these is nearly similar to that of General Officers who have no particular Corps designated in their Commissions for their command, but who depend on a special

order for the purpose. Without this, such Aid's &c. cannot command, but when this is given, all Officers in the detachment to which they are appointed, of inferior Rank, or of the same, but of posterior appointments, are subject to them. And whether the Rank is conferred by a Commission of the common form, or by Brevet, or by an Act of the States in Congress, it is equally valid, and its operation must be precisely the same in these instances. Were a contrary principle to be established, the Rank given these Officers would be a mere sound, void of reality or any meaning. Besides such a conclusion being intirely unmilitary, it would be the extreme of injustice, at least, to many Gentle men under these descriptions, whose services have been long, faithful, and I cannot but add of great advantage to their Country. As to the issuing of Commissions for them, and the sort they should be, it will be with the Board or perhaps with Congress to decide, but it appears to me that it would only be right for them to receive Commissions of the usual form, confirming their Rank from the times of their appointment, where they were properly made, and securing to them every emolument of service. With respect to Brigade Majors, I cannot find any Resolution giving them Rank.

It is to be regretted that there has been such a want of system in this Business, and that some Gentlemen have received one sort of Commissions and some another; while others, whose pretensions are equal on every consideration have received none at all. I have the honor etc.

P.S. 17th. Yours of the 14th is come to hand.83

83. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 18, 1780.

Sir: The severity of the Weather having rendered a descent upon Staten Island practicable by the Ice, and it being also imagined that the communication between New York and the Island was interrupted by the same cause, a favorable opportunity, of striking the enemy stationed there, (who amounted by report to 1000 or 1200 Men) seemed to present itself. A detachment of 2500 Men, including the troops under General Irvine, who was already advanced for the cover of the Country along the Sound, was accordingly made for that purpose, and the command given to Major General Lord Stirling. It was originally intended to have attempted the execution of this matter by surprise, but having good reason to suppose, that the enemy, by their emissaries or by other means, had got notice of our designs, little hope remained of effecting the Business in that manner. As the detachment was assembled near Elizabeth Town, it was thought advisable to proceed at all events, upon a consideration, that no bad consequences could possibly result, but that we might, upon gaining a fuller confirmation of the enemy's Strength, position and Works, than we had been able to obtain from report, still find an opportunity of reaping some advantages. We were however disappointed in our expectations, as Congress will perceive by the inclosed Report from Lord Stirling.<sup>86</sup>

I this morning recd. letters, of which the inclosed are Ex tracts,

86. A copy of Stirling's letter to Washington (January 16), describing the attempt on Staten Island, is filed with the letter from Washington, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers*. An inadvertent omission having been made by Meade in copying Stirling's letter for Congress, Washington corrected the error in a brief note to Congress on Jan. 18, 1780. This note is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

## Library of Congress

from my confidential Correspondent in New York. I the difficulty of passing from Long Island has detained them thus long. They are the most circumstantial accounts that I have received and I believe may be depended upon. I have not yet been able to learn whether Genl. Clinton did really sail with the detachment or not.

I have received your Excellency's favor of the 12th with the Resolutions to which it refers. I have the honor etc.<sup>87</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Qrs., Morris Town, January 18, 1780.

Sir: Major General Baron de Steuben, who goes to Philadelphia on business, will do me the honor of presenting this Letter to your Excellency. From this Gentleman's perfect knowledge of service in general and of the state of our Army in particular, he has it entirely in his power to satisfy Congress in any inquiries they may think proper to make, with respect to it's situation, necessities and wants. The Baron, if it should be their pleasure to honor him with a personal conference, will fully explain to them the numerous evils and un avoidable embarrassments that must attend our opening the Campaign before we are prepared and properly arranged for it;

87. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and how very far we are from being in this situation at present. Having taken the liberty in my Letter of the 18th of November to lay before Congress a General state of the Army, and in a subsequent one of the 10th and 11th of December a more precise one of the Virginia line, by which they could form a more accurate judgment of those of the Other States, with my sentiments, both as to the necessity and the manner of placing it on a more respectable footing; I shall not trouble them farther than to observe, that I have seen no cause to alter my opinion with respect to either. I do not know what the Opinion of Congress may be on the subjects; but I beg leave to add, what ever their views or plans

## Library of Congress

are, it appears to me, that there is not a moment to lose in carrying them into execution. I have the Honor etc.<sup>88</sup>

88. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on January 24 and "Referred to the board of War who are to confer with baron Steuben and report to Congress."

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 19, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor yesterday to receive your Excellency's Letter of the 14th by Colo. Magaw with the Resolutions of the several dates to which it refers.

I am sorry to trouble Congress again on the subject of the proposed exchange of prisoners, but circumstances and my desire to do what is right compel me to it. I must then beg leave to inform your Excellency that when your dispatches on this point came to hand, I received and by the same conveyance, a Letter from the Honorable the Board of Treasury dated the 14th, Inclosing an Act of the 11th of the former<sup>89</sup> of which I have the honor to transmit a Copy. From the tenor of these and the circumstance of their coming at this time, I was led to consider them, altho' I had received no information from Congress with respect to their contents, as directory of the conduct I was to pursue in the proposed negociation; and that the adjustment and payment of the accounts to which they relate, were to be preliminary conditions, without which it could not take effect. Whether I was right or wrong

89. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 11, 1780.

in this I cannot determine, but from the Act and the letter it appeared to me, that I could make no other conclusion. And in this idea I accordingly prepared a Letter for Colos. Magaw, Mathews, Ely and Lt. Colo. Ramsay,<sup>90</sup> of which I also inclose a Copy, who

## Library of Congress

were to call upon me to day previous to their setting out for New York, and to whom my engagements in other business would not permit me to attend before. These Gentlemen on finding the footing upon which the affair was placed, expressed great concern and they assured me, altho' they thought the conclusion I had drawn from the dispatches received from the Treasury was such as they seemed to require, that they had every reason to believe from the conferences with which they had been honoured, that there had been some misconception on the occasion, and that Congress they were convinced, had no intention of connecting the settlement or payment of the accounts against the Convention Troops with the present proposed exchange, either as a previous condition to the negociation or as an Ultimatum in any case.

How far this corrisponds with the sense of Congress I can not determine myself, the Gentlemen I am sure think it does perfectly; but the Letter and the Act from the Treasury, which I consider myself officially bound to notice, and the other concomitant circumstances make it indispensable for me to refer the point for their particular direction. And as it is my wish to pursue their intention wherever I can; And as there are certain matters in which I cannot use my own discretion and which occur in the present case, I must take the liberty to entreat, that Congress will be pleased to

90. See Washington's letter to Colonel Magaw *et al.*, Jan. 19, 1780, *post*.

delineate explicitly the Objects they wish me to comprehend or to exclude in the negociation; especially, whether the settlement or actual payment of the accounts alluded to in the whole or in part, or any stipulation about either, is to make a Condition previous to a negociation, or an Ultimatum in any case. The directions of Congress in these instances are absolutely essential, as I cannot undertake of my own discretion to decide upon them. I should also be happy to know the sense of Congress as to the indulgence of parole proposed in the 3d. Article with respect to the Officers of Convention, who may not be included in the exchange, and as to the propriety of including the southern prisoners of whose state I am intirely ignorant.

## Library of Congress

Colo. Magaw and the Gentlemen with him were so fully persuaded that there had been a mistake in the business, that they requested any correspondence with respect to it, might be suspended till Congress could be informed upon the subject, and concluding to remain out, after sending one of their party with a Letter of apology to Sir Henry Clinton for their delay, till the result was known, they solicited permission to wait on Congress again. I have the honor, etc.<sup>91</sup>

91. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The letter was read in Congress on January 25 and referred to Roger Sherman, James Forbes, and John Mathews. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 26, 1780.)

### **To DOCTOR JOHN WITHERSPOON<sup>94</sup>**

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 20, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I am much obliged to you for your favor of the 14th, and to your exertions at so trying a juncture for supplies for the army. Indeed all the Counties of this State, from which I have heard, have attended to my requisition for provisions with the most cheerful and commendable zeal. What we shall obtain in this manner in conjunction with the steps taken by Congress, and the States from which we are principally furnished with provisions, will, I flatter myself, secure us from a recurrence of the evil.

With regard to your suggestion for making the certificates given on this occasion a tender for the taxes for Continental purposes, I do not consider myself at liberty to propose any particular mode to Congress. I shall however, as the good people of the State have been so zealous and liberal in relieving our wants take the freedom to mention the policy of discharging them as early as possible.

I shall enquire into the detention of the cattle and am D Sir Your etc.<sup>95</sup>

94. Delegate to Congress from New Jersey.

## Library of Congress

95. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

### **To WILLIAM CHURCHILL HOUSTON<sup>96</sup>**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 20, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 14th: with the Act of Congress to which it refers.

As Congress in their instructions to me have not determined whether the settlement and payment of the accounts of the troops of Convention shall be previous to, or be any ways involved in the subject of the proposed negotiation, I have taken the liberty, in consequence of your letter, to request their explicit determination upon that head, before I appointed Commissioners for that purpose.

I should be happy to afford the Board any assistance in procuring the adjustment and payment of accounts of such magnitude and of so much consequence to the public. But I really do not know an Officer of the Army sufficiently versed in the affairs of the Quarter Master's and Commissary's departments to undertake the settlement of those accounts in conjunction with the Gentlemen who you may think proper to empower. Perhaps one of the Asst. Quarter Masters General might be best acquainted with the mode of stating and liquidating the several accounts at present in dispute.<sup>97</sup>

96. Delegate to Congress from New Jersey and member of the Board of Treasury.

97. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To ELBRIDGE GERRY, ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON, AND JOHN MATHEWS<sup>10</sup>**

Head Quarters, January 23, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have had the Honor to receive your Letter of the 11th. with a Copy of the propositions to which it refers, and on which you are pleased to request my opinion.

## Library of Congress

With respect to the first proposition, I beg leave to inform you, that the Object of it has been anticipated in part. On the 6th of this month from the infinite distress in which we were for the want of provision, and the improbability, on account of the severity of the Weather, of an attempt on the part of the Enemy. I wrote to the Brigadiers and directed them with the concurrence of the Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments, to discharge All the Soldiers in this Camp whose inlistments and terms of service would clearly expire by the 31st, which was accordingly done. As to the remaining Troops which come within the proposition, I should hope from the circumstances of the season and the detachment the Enemy have made, that they might be discharged without materially affecting our military security. It would however diminish our present force here, according to the best estimate I can form, from Eight to Eight Hundred and fifty Men, and that at West point and Danbury where the Massachusetts and New Hampshire Troops are stationed, supposing none to have been already discharged there in this Month, and counting upon the columns in the Muster Rolls, about Two Thousand.

10. Known as the "Committee on Reduction of the Army." On January 10 a motion was made by Robert R. Livingston that all the troops whose enlistments expired by April 1 should be dismissed; that the number of regiments be reduced to 60, etc., and Congress resolved, on the motion of Elbridge Gerry, that a committee of three repair to headquarters, consult with Washington. and report to Congress. A provision that "the committee in conjunction with the General be authorized to take such measures as they may judge necessary, for obtaining immediate supplies of provision for the army ", was defeated.

In this number not any of the New Levies of Massachusetts which amount to about Twelve Hundred are included. The service of the majority of those will expire in April, the rest probably before. None of these from the enormous bounty they have received and the consequences to which the precedent might lead, should in my opinion be discharged at any rate. But altho' the discharge of the inlisted Troops might not endanger our military

## Library of Congress

security, and the measure would be attended with a public saving; yet there are some objections to it, as their discharge, before their enlistments expire of course, would serve to increase the uneasiness of those, who are engaged for a longer time or permanently and who are but too much dissatisfied when they take place in regular order. And besides it would entirely take away all chance of reenlisting them for the war, which however is not considerable. Our late sufferings for provision and the deficiencies in many essential articles of Cloathing are very discouraging circumstances and have not only operated to prevent this, but have occasioned great desertions.<sup>11</sup> How far the considerations I have mentioned, are to be put in competition with the expence that would be saved by their dismissal, Congress can best determine; but I would by all means dissuade, for the reasons above and as it would be particularly disgusting to the Troops, from the discharge of the New Levies.

Considering the present reduced condition of the Regiments, and that they will become still weaker, and the little probability there is, that the States will put them upon as respectable a footing as to enable Offensive operations to be carried on, at least to any great extent, tho our true interest and policy may require it, added to the

11. Washington interpolated in the draft “and occasioned desertions.”

embarrassments we experience on the score of provision, cloathing and other Supplies. I shall not offer any thing against the proposed reform, and more [especially as I am not acquainted with the views Congress may have, or with the political state of affairs in Europe].<sup>12</sup> It will however in the execution be found a work, I fear, of difficulty and delicacy; and as this will always be the case, whenever a reform of this sort is made, it were to be wished, both for the sake of harmony and the good of the service, that it may be the last and calculated on such a plan and number of Corps as will be certainly kept up. In conducting the business it will be happy if the mode the least exceptionable can be hit upon. What this mode should be is difficult to determine, but I should suppose it would be best to make it the effect of some general principle, such as casting of Lots, or retaining

## Library of Congress

the oldest or strongest Regiments, or the Oldest Officers, or the like, which will probably have a less disagreeable operation than a mode that would be attended with particular discriminations or preferences founded on supposed merits. The Officers of the reduced Regiments to be incorporated as well as the Men in their respective lines, as far as it can be done till all the Corps retained are compleat; and the rest to retire on the allowance proposed. I would not however recommend the 5th proposition's<sup>13</sup> in its present extent for two reasons; One is, the reintroducing the Supernumerary Officers into the Corps kept up as vacancies happened, would in most cases be the cause of discontent and the means of perpetuating it: the other is they would be obliged to hold themselves in constant readiness to join the Army when called upon, and consequently could not pursue any other occupation to advantage.

12. In the draft Washington inserted “especially as I am not acquainted with the views of Congress or the State of Affairs in Europe.”

13. The fifth proposition was “That any Vacancy in the sixty Battalions be filled up by Officers from the reduced regiments having Respect to the State to which such regiments belong.”

Besides as promotion is looked for, as it should be, as the reward of service, the not conferring it upon the Officers whose fortune it had been to be retained, when occasions offered, might lessen their ardor and take away a primary inducement to good and proper conduct.

I have mentioned an incorporation of the Officers as well as of the Men, because we are exceedingly deficient with respect to them and the service is suffering greatly for the want, and as it will be the means of providing the Regiments with a proper number, which could not be done by new appointments, admitting for a moment that they would be equally good, as there are few if any to be found at this time, willing to engage in a service which promises at best but little emolument if not a certainty of loss. And while I

## Library of Congress

am on this subject, I would beg leave to add, that it appears to me essential to promote the public good, that the establishment adopted on the 27th of May 1778, so far as it respects the giving of Companies to Field Officers should be altered and a Captain be appointed to each. Owing to the deductions of Captains by this institution, the appointing them Aids de Camps &c and the other drafts upon the Officers for the Regimental Staff, their resignation, and accidental sickness, we find the number left with the Corps absolutely insufficient even for their good order and government while in Camp.

The scheme of reduction I suppose will be extended to the Corps and Regiments not belonging to any particular State. The case of the Officers belonging to these is rather more embarrassing, than that of the Officers in the State lines, from the certainty of its

being impracticable to incorporate them with the latter; a circumstance to be regretted as there are several in these Corps of great merit and in general inferior to none in the service. If they could be incorporated with the rest, it were much to be wished; but as this cannot, I think, be done, I see nothing left for it but to incorporate those Corps with each other, so as to compleat such of them as are retained; and I should hope as they will be then extremely valuable, that effectual measures will be taken for keeping them respectable and rendering their situation, both Officers and Men, as comfortable in point of Supplies as those belonging to the particular States. At present their condition or at least of that of most of them is painfully distressing and such as renders some reform or mode of relief absolutely necessary. Indeed it is to be wished that the Several States had it all equally in their power to assist the Officers and Men belonging to their respective lines with necessaries, for even among those, the discriminations in this instance are great and the source of uneasiness; but in the case of many of the Corps that do not come within that discription, there is not the smallest relief extended to them.

I will only beg leave to observe in addition to what I have said, that whatever plan it shall be the pleasure of Congress to adopt, whether to reduce the Regiments or not, it appears to me they cannot decide too soon upon it; and that their requisitions for Men to the States,

## Library of Congress

if not already made, for filling the Regiments they determine to keep up, should not be longer deferred.

Events possibly may take place to make this

unnecessary, but I think we ought not to relax in our preparations, as the Enemy would ascribe it to our inability and might be encouraged perhaps to persevere in the War, which otherwise they might judge it their interest to bring to a conclusion. And besides our relaxing in our preparations might impress our Ally and the Court of Spain with concern and produce sentiments and indeed a conduct that might be very unfavourable to us.

The earliest measures will not be sufficient to effect a proper arrangement in time; and if they are not taken immediately we shall open the Campaign and continue it, in the most confused and disordered state, such as policy and a regard to the reputation of our Arms should prevent as far as it can be done. This will readily be perceived by recurring to the state of the Army which I had the honor of submitting to Congress in my Letter of the 18th of November, and in a more particular manner, by that of the Virginia Troops transmitted in a subsequent correspondence which will but too well answer for a representation of the state of the rest. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>14</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose the copy of a letter

14. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

from Brigadier General Du Portail.<sup>34</sup> From the character he gives and which I have otherwise received of Capt Neven,<sup>35</sup> I shall be happy it may please Congress to make the appointment solicited. As the Engineers we now have are only for a temporary service and it will always be essential to have men skilled in that branch of military science in this

## Library of Congress

country, it appears to me to be a necessary policy to have men who reside among us forming themselves during the war under the present Gentlemen. Capt Neven has a turn to this profession which joined to his past services induce me to wish he may become a member of the corps; and it seems but reasonable that he should have the rank and from the time mentioned in General Du Portail's letter.

I request also the directions of Congress to the Board of War on the subject of Commissions for the officers of Sappers and miners. These Gentlemen in consequence of the resolution of Congress for establishing these companies, underwent an examination by General Du Portail and were found the best qualified among a number of candidates. Considering their appointment as a thing of course they were nominated in General orders the of 36 and an arrangement of them sent soon after to the Board of War for the purpose of obtaining commissions. These I now learn they have not yet received. As probably the Board do not think themselves authorised to grant the Commissions, without the instructions of Congress, I take the liberty to trouble them upon the subject. The Gentlemen in question, several of whom left Regiments in the line to come into these companies begin to be anxious about the delay. By the establishment of the

34. The letter is not now found in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

35. Capt. Daniel Nevin, of the Sappers and Miners. He was made a captain of engineers in March, 1780, to rank from April, 1779, and served to the close of the war.

36. This should be General Orders, Aug. 2, 1779, *q. v.*

Corps of Engineers the men for these companies were to be drafted from the line; but the weakness of the batalions has hitherto suspended it. An attempt has been made to recruit but without success. The officers 'till the companies can be formed are engaged in acquiring a knowledge of the service to which they are destined against the next campaign. These companies if any active operations are to be carried on will be very important; we feel the want of something of the kind whenever we have works to construct;

## Library of Congress

but at any rate, The officers will be useful in the *Engineering line* to which their studies are relative and preparatory. The present number of Engineers is not adequate to the exigencies of the service. I have the honor etc.<sup>37</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1780.

Sir: I take the liberty to solicit the attention of Congress to a matter, which very materially affects Colo. Bland, late commanding Officer at Charlotteville in Virginia. I am informed that this Gentleman, while in command, drew, from the Commissary, necessaries for his Table, upon a supposition that an allowance of that nature would be made, in consideration of his being obliged to live in a manner suited to his

37. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Rank, and to the importance of the Station which he filled. Indeed, I am further informed, that before he would accept of the command, he signified, to the Executive of the State of Virginia, the insufficiency of his private fortune to support the Expence which would be necessarily incurred, and obtained from them an opinion, that a decent table would be allowed him, in consequence of which, he proceeded to Charlotteville, and continued there, untill want of Health and his domestic concerns obliged him to quit the service. The Commissary, upon making up his accounts, has called upon Colo. Bland for the amount of the extra Expences, supposing, I imagine, that he had no authority to allow them. To reimburse these, it is reported that his Estate has been seized and would have been sold had it not been for the interposition of the Executive of the State, who, from an opinion that the Expence ought to be a public Charge, requested that the sale might be suspended, in hopes that the Relief would be obtained in another way. I do not know the amount of the Accounts, which occasion me to trouble Congress at present, but from information, and

## Library of Congress

from Colo. Blands known prudence, I am induced to believe, that he has not expended more than his situation absolutely required.

The incidental expences of detached or separate commands are always considerable, but in the present instance they must have been more than commonly so, as the commanding Officer must have been under the necessity of living in a manner, which would make him appear respectable in the Eyes of those whom he was sent to superintend, and that, in times like these, upon the most frugal scale,

must have been too heavy for an individual to bear. Indeed, if the reasonable Expences of Officers appointed to detached or separate commands, similar to the one of which I am speaking, are not borne by the public, this very delicate consequence will follow, that they will be compelled to refuse them, an alternative to which I should be sorry to see them reduced.

I cannot doubt, but Congress will be pleased, upon a full consideration of the matter in every point of View, to direct a liberal allowance to be made for the Expences which have been already incurred, and to determine what shall be allowed to the commanding Officer in future, lest Colo. Wood, who I sent to relieve Colo. Bland, should be involved in difficulties of the same nature. I have the honor, etc.<sup>41</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1780.

Sir: I am sorry to inform your Excellency that the Enemy on the night of the 25th surprised our advanced parties which were stationed at Elizabeth Town and New Ark, and made a part of them prisoners. For a more particular account of the affair, I beg leave to refer Your Excellency to the inclosed Extract from Colo Hazen's Report<sup>45</sup> upon the occasion, who then commanded a Detachment in

## Library of Congress

41. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on January 31 and referred to the Board of War.

45. The extract is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original, dated Jan. 26, 1780, from Crane's Mills, N. J., and January 27 at the close of the letter, is in the *Washington Papers*.

the neighbourhood of the former. I have directed an inquiry to be made, as well as present circumstances will admit, of the causes by which these accidents, happened. Besides the loss mentioned in the Extract inclosed, Colo Hazen's former Letters to which it refers inform, that Judge Hedden, Mr. Robert Neal<sup>46</sup> and Mr. Williamson<sup>47</sup> a Deputy Quarter Master were also taken, and that several people were plundered at New Ark and the Academy burnt; also the Meeting and Town Houses at Elizabeth Town and the House at De Hart's point.

I have now the pleasure to inform Congress, that the situation of the Army for the present, is, and it has been for some days past, comfortable and easy on the score of provision. We were reduced at last to such extremity and without any prospect of being relieved in the ordinary way, that I was obliged to call upon the Magistrates of every County in the State for specific quantities to be supplied in a limited number of days. I should be wanting in justice to their zeal and attachment and to that of the Inhabitants of the State in general, were I not to inform Congress, that they gave the earliest and most chearful attention to my requisitions, and exerted themselves for the Army's relief in a manner that did them the highest honor. They more than complied with the requisitions in many instances, and owing to their exertions, the Army in a great measure has been kept together. I have the Honor etc.<sup>48</sup>

46. Judge Joseph Heddon, jr., and Robert Neal were captured at Newark, N.J.

## Library of Congress

47. Maj. Matthias Williamson, deputy quartermaster general in New Jersey, and Capt. William Bernard Gifford, of the Third New Jersey Regiment, were captured at Elizabethtown, N.J.

48. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1780.

Sir: I have been honoured with your Excellency's favor of the 21st; inclosing a Report from the Board of War, upon the application of Colonel Armand for promotion to the Rank of Brigadier in the service of the United States, on which, Congress have been pleased to request my opinion.

I am ready to acknowledge the Grounds, on which, Colo: Armand founds his pretensions to higher Rank, so far as they respect the disinterestedness of his Conduct, his Zeal, Activity, Bravery and intelligence: But I cannot admit the plea, of his being entitled to promotion, on account of his length of service in his present Rank. He should consider, that upon entering our service, notwithstanding he had either not been at all, or but a short time, in that of France, he received a Commission much higher than those which had been conferred upon many of his Countrymen of long standing in the military line, which is a very substantial reason, why, he should not expect as rapid promotion from his present Rank, as if he had commenced with an inferior one. His supposition that he may, if promoted, be employed without giving umbrage to, or interfering with the Officers of the line, would be found, upon experiment, contrary to his expectations. Nearly the same jealousies and discontents would arise in the minds of those Officers who were superseded, as if they were doing duty together, and actually under his command. The injury

>

## Library of Congress

is substantially in the Act of promotion itself, and removing the Object of it to a distance is in reality little or no alleviation to the feelings of the Officer who conceives himself hurt. The Board of War seem, in their Report, to have made very judicious distinctions between Colo. Armands pretensions to preferment, and the expediency of granting it: And, I cannot but give it as my opinion, tho' it is a delicate matter and what I would not have wished to have been consulted upon, that the promotion in question would involve many disagreeable consequences, and that there is therefore a necessity for waving it.

A further objection, to the promotion of Colo. Armand,<sup>49</sup> is, that several Foreign Officers of the same Rank would immediately, and not without reason, think themselves slighted, if not gratified with the same Marks of favor: And these, if conceded, would contribute still more to the depreciation of our Rank, which is already, by the lavish manner of conferring it, held too cheap. It must have a very extraordinary appearance in Europe, to see such a number of Gentlemen of low or no Rank at all in their own Countries, and many of them very young Men, returning General Officers: and, I should imagine, would have an ill operation even with respect to themselves.

I approve of the Idea of incorporating the late Count Pulaski's and Colo. Armands Corps. By increasing his Command, you give him fresh testimonials of your opinion of his military Abilities, and afford him greater opportunities of distinguishing himself.

Should there be a vacant Lieutenancy in those Corps when united, I would take the liberty of soliciting the Commission

49. On February 6 Washington wrote again to the President of Congress, respecting Armand's claim to rank, that he had been misinformed as to the colonel's length of service in France, and "As the Colonel is apprehensive this idea may operate in future to his prejudice, I take the liberty to transmit what he has said upon the subject." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

>

## Library of Congress

for the Chevalier de Fontevieux,<sup>50</sup> a young Gentleman of Family, who has for some time borne that Rank by Brevet, and served the last Campaign with reputation as a Volunteer. I have the honor, etc.

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 30, 1780.

Sir: I herewith transmit Your Excellency the proceedings and sentence of the General Court Martial in the case of Major General Arnold for the approbation or disapprobation of Congress.<sup>78</sup> The proceedings<sup>79</sup> will be found in two packets committed to the care of Major Gibbs.

I also think it my duty to inclose Your Excellency the Copy of a Letter of the Instant, from the Quarter Master General on the subject of his department, which I received on the 28th.<sup>80</sup> I have the Honor, etc.<sup>81</sup>

50. apt. Jean Georges, Chevalier de Fontevieux.

78. On February 12 Congress approved the court-martial sentence.

79. The original proceedings are not now found among the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

80. Greene's letter, dated January, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*, and a copy is filed with the letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

81. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on February 2.

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 6, 1780.

Gentlemen: In a letter which I wrote to Congress a few days ago, I took the liberty to recommend uniting the remains of the late Count Pulaski's legion, Colo. Armands Corps, and a small troop of Horse under the command of Capt. Bedkin. The whole to be under the command of Colo. Armand. Should Congress determine upon the measure, Colo. Armand wishes the resolve for the incorporation of the

Corps, should be somewhat to the following effect: "that it not being possible to promote him to the Rank of Brigadier without infringing the rights of elder Colonels, Congress sensible of his services, had formed the before mentioned into a legionary Corps and appointed him to the command. This he thinks would afford a reason for the refusal of his request for promotion and would at the same time be expressive of the opinion which Congress entertain of his Merit.

Should he be directed to repair to the southward, a number of necessaries will be wanting to equip his Horse and Foot properly for so long a march. These no doubt the Board will supply as far as lays in their power. Capt. Bedkin unfortunately lost twelve of his Horses with their Accoutrements the Night the Enemy surprised our Guard at Elizabeth Town, and had six of his Men taken and wounded. He will therefore have occasion for a few Horses to remount part of his troop.

It is very much my wish that the incorporation of these Corps should take place, and that as speedily as possible, that Colo. Armand may arrive in time in Carolina to take an active part in the operations which may be expected to commence early in that quarter. I have the honor etc.<sup>32</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 8, 1780.

## Library of Congress

Sir: I have now the honor to acknowledge that Your

32. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Excellency's several Letters of the 25th and 27th of last month and of the 1st Instant have been duly received with the Acts to which they refer. The matters to which they respectively relate will have my attention in the best manner that their nature and circumstances will admit of. Cols Mathews and Ely and Lt Colo Ramsay returned to New York on the 3d, with a Letter they received from me, expressing my readiness to appoint Commissioners to meet Others on the part of the Enemy to negotiate a Cartel for an exchange of prisoners. I have not heard any thing from New York since upon the subject. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>39</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 8, 1780.

Gentlemen: The inclosed is an Estimate<sup>40</sup> of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores, which I think it expedient to have lodged at Pittsburgh, ready to answer any favorable opportunity which may present itself, for carrying on operations against the Enemy's posts to the Westward. I do not know whether there is any practicable Road at this Season for Sleds, if there is, it would be much the easiest and cheapest mode of transportation. If there is not, I imagine there is no probability that

39. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

40. The estimate inclosed was a copy of Knox's list of "Ammunition and Apparatus necessary for the following Pieces of Ordnance" dated Jan. 7, 1780. This estimate is in the *Washington Papers*.

## Library of Congress

Waggons can move till the Roads are settled in the Spring. I would however wish that measures may be taken to have the Artillery and stores prepared and conveyed as early as weather, Roads and other circumstances will admit. I have the honor, etc.<sup>41</sup>

41. The draft is in the writing of Teach Tilghman.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 10, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have, agreeable to the Resolve of Congress of the 12th Novemr., formed a regimental arrangement of the eleven Companies of Artificers at present acting in a detached manner under the direction of the Quarter Master General, who I have consulted on the occasion, as being better acquainted with the merits of the Officers, and the nature of the service, than I could possibly be. I have concluded to form the Regt. in ten Companies. No. 1. contains the names of

the Officers at present of the eleven Companies, with their relative Ranks and pretensions. No. 2. such of them as are recommended for promotion and for continuance in the service, and those recommended for new Commissions. No. 3. The number of Commissioned and Staff Officers, and privates of which the Regiment is to consist.<sup>1</sup> No. 4. A Roll of the Artificers at present in service, with their terms of inlistment. By this last you will perceive the necessity of an early attention to recruiting the Corps, or being obliged to add to the heavy deduction already made from the Line of the Army, by taking Men of this Class from it. The 10th. Captaincy and some Subs are yet vacant. The Quarter Master General has some persons in View to fill those places and will shortly recommend them.

Colo. Baldwin the Commandant of the Corps will have the honour of delivering this to the Board, and will be able to give them any further insight which they may require into the

## Library of Congress

nature of the Business. The Commissions for the Officers who are nominated may be delivered to him.

It is my wish, as I before mentioned, that measures may be immediately taken to recruit the Corps to the establishment, if the plan is approved, and I think we might with safety adopt a measure, which has not been thought expedient in the line of the Army, which is, the inlistment of those deserters from the Enemy who are mechanics of the kind wanted. Being remote from danger in this Corps, they will not have the same inducements to return again to the enemy, as if they were of the line. The fear of being taken, generally operates so powerfully upon them, that they often go back, rather than run the risque. If this should be approved

1. Inclosures nos. 1, 2, and 3 are in the *Washington Papers*.

it will be necessary to insert it in Colo. Baldwins recruiting instructions, as there is a Resolve of Congress existing, against inlisting deserters, except by special licence. It will also be necessary, should orders be given to recruit, to furnish the Colo. with a sum of Money, as the military Chest is barely adequate to the pay and contingent Expences of the Army. I have the honor, etc.<sup>2</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 14, 1780.

Sir: I have been honoured with Your Excellency's Favor of the 7th and are much obliged by the transmission of the letter from Major General Lincoln, and from Major Lane's<sup>10</sup> state of the prisoners at the Southward. The General is not precise in his information on this subject, as to the number or rank of our Officers still in captivity, but from what he says, I conclude it is nearly as Major Lane has related it.

## Library of Congress

I transmit Your Excellency Extracts from some dispatches I have lately received from Major General Heath. Those indorsed No. 1. 2 and 311 will inform Congress, that Two fires have happened at the posts in the Highlands, and of the loss of Stores in the Quarter Master's department, occasioned by the First. There has been a very minute inquiry with respect to this, and the Court have reported unanimously that it was accidental. Besides these Two fires, One of the Redoubts on the

2. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman,

10. An extract of Lincoln's letter (Dec. 23, 1779) and a copy of Maj. Joseph Lane's (Third Georgia Regiment) statement are in the *Washington Papers* under date of Feb. 7, 1780.

11. Inclosure no. 1 was an extract of Heath's letter to Washington, Jan. 27, 1780, the original of which is in the *Washington Papers*. No. 2 was a copy of the return of quartermaster stores consumed in the fire, the original of which is in the *Washington Papers*, under date of Feb. 2, 1780. No. 3 was an extract of Heath's letter, Feb. 2, 1780, the original of which is in the *Washington Papers*.

East side of the River, suffered a little in the same way some time before. Major General Heath appears by His orders, issued so early as the 10th of January to have pointed out and enjoined every proper precaution to prevent accidents of this kind in the Barracks and Works; but these will sometimes take place notwithstanding every provision that can be made. The Extracts No 4 and 512 contain an account, the best I have yet received, of a movement on the part of the Enemy on the morning of the 3d against a Detachment of our Troops under the command of Lt Colo Thompson,<sup>13</sup> which was advanced to the Neighbourhood of the White plains. Captain Stoddards relation of this affair is very imperfect; but it seems pretty evident that it was unfavourable in the issue. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>14</sup>

## Library of Congress

P S. Since writing the above I have received a Letter from Generl. Heath, giving a particular account of the movement of the Enemy against the Detachment under Lt Colo Thompson. This and the result of the affair your Excellency will find in the Inclosure No. 6.15

12. Extracts nos. 4 and 5 were those of a letter from Capt. Orringh Stoddard to Heath, Feb. 3, 1780, the original of which is in the *Washington Papers*; and from Heath's letter to Washington, Feb. 4, 1780, the original of which is also in the *Washington Papers*.

13. Lieut. Col. Joseph Thompson, of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Young's House, Four Corners, near White Plains, N.Y., in February, 1780. exchanged in December, 1780; retired in January, 1781.

14. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

15. Inclosure no. 6 was an extract from Heath's letter to Washington, Feb. 10, 1780, the original of which is in the *Washington Papers*.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 15, 1780.

Gentn: I find by a Resolution of the 9th: Instant, of which I received a Copy last night, that Congress have been pleased to determine the Quota of Troops to be furnished by the respective States the ensuing Campaign, and that the Non Commissioned Officers and privates in the additional Corps, Artillery and Cavalry and the Regimented Artificers in the departments of the Quarter Master General and Commissary of Military Stores, whose times of service will not expire before the last of September next are to be considered as part of the Quotas of the States to which they respectively belong. I also find, that they have been pleased to direct me to transmit to the several States accurate Returns of their Troops, including the proportion of Non Commissioned Officers and privates in the Corps

## Library of Congress

I have mentioned belonging to each. Unfortunately I have but very inaccurate States of these Corps in general and from this circumstance and the remote and dispersed situation of many of them much time must be spent in obtaining them. As particular Returns of most of these, so far as least as respected the States from which the Men came, have been transmitted to your Office in consequence of the Act of the 15th of March last. I might perhaps derive some assistance from them and be enabled if I had them to make more early transmissions of the Returns directed by Congress. I would therefore request that the Board

would favor me by the earliest opportunity with the Returns of this kind, of the German Battallion, Baylors Regiment of Dragoons, and of Von heers Marachaussie Corps, with any particular States they may have respecting the terms of the Men's enlistments. The Levies required being connected with and indeed made dependant in these Returns; The Board I am convinced will feel the propriety of the earliest attention to this business and will most willingly afford me every aid in their power with respect to it. If they have a particular State of the late Rawlings Corps of Shot's<sup>21</sup> and Seley's<sup>22</sup> Companies, and of the Regiments at Fort Pitt, I shall be obliged by their favouring me with it. I have the Honor etc.<sup>23</sup>

### **To THE NORTH CAROLINA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS<sup>32</sup>**

Head Quarters, February 17, 1780.

Gentn: Capn. Reed<sup>33</sup> of the North Carolina troops was order'd by instructions from Col. Clarke to the Eastward to purchase clothing for the officers of that State, and is thus far on his return having procured the clothing. The troops having marched Southward he is embarrassed what steps to pursue whether to dispose of what he has purchased, and risque the obtaining of others in Carolina, or to have them forwarded after the troops. As it is a matter totally relative to the

21. Capt. John Paul Schott, of Ottendorff's Corps.

## Library of Congress

22. Capt. Anthony Selin (Seley)(?).

23. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

32. Thomas Burke, Allen Jones, and John Penn were then present in Congress.

33. Capt. James Read (Reed), of the First North Carolina Regiment. He served subsequently as colonel of North Carolina Militia, and was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780.

State I would beg leave to refer him to your advice and directions on this occasion. I have the honor, &c.<sup>34</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 17, 1780.

Sir: On Monday night I had the Honor to receive Your Excellency's dispatches of the 10th. I shall in compliance with the direction of Congress, take the earliest occasion that circumstances will allow, to transmit the States the Returns required.<sup>35</sup> I think it my duty however to inform Congress, that from the remote and dispersed situation of many Corps not originally raised as part of the State quotas, and as the returns directed must differ from those that are usually made, it will be some weeks before they can be transmitted. From this consideration I have thought it would be more adviseable than to delay the matter altogether, to forward a particular return of the Battallions belonging to each State, to be followed by Returns of their proportion of men in the Other Corps where they cannot be procured at present. I had not obtained these, designating the States to which the Men respectively belonged, as they had been generally transmitted to the Honourable Board of War; in consequence of the Act of the 15th of March. I should have been happy it had pleased Congress from the state of the Army transmitted them the 18th of November and the Returns in possession of the Board, to have

## Library of Congress

34. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

35. By the resolves of February 9 Washington was directed to furnish the States with accurate returns of their troops, in order that they might take measures to complete their quotas, the amounts of which were given in these resolves.

formed an Estimate (though it had not been as exact as might be wished) of a certain number of Men to be furnished by each State in addition to those now on foot, as I am persuaded if they defer their measures for raising Men 'till they receive the Returns required by the late Resolution, it will be impossible for the intention of Congress relative to the time of the Recruits taking the Field to be fulfilled. Indeed this would be the case at any rate, at least with respect to those of the more remote States, and especially if their Legislatures should not happen to be sitting when the Requisitions get to hand. I have the honor, etc.<sup>36</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

[Head Quarters, February 18, 1780.]

Genn: Your letter of the 15th came to hand this morning. It is to be regretted that circumstances should have interposed to diminish the command proposed for Col. Armand. When the idea was formed of Uniting the legion late Pulaski's to his corps I had no intimation that Congress had determined on its reduction. I would hope however, that the order of the Board for its suspension will arrive in time.

With regard to the addition of Capn. Van Heer's corps, I have

36. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

## Library of Congress

already signified to Col. Armand, that I did not think it adviseable to convert it to any other purpose, than that for which it was raised. Were it not for the advantages arising from such a corps I would willingly coincide in the measure. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I am this moment favored with Mr. Stodderts letter of the 7th, inclosing a memorial from Lt. Col. Stafford<sup>44</sup> to Congress for leave of Absence. As the recovery of his health is the cause assigned for his application I shall indulge him in his request.

In the letter of the 15th which I had the honor to write the Board, I omitted mentioning the return of the state of Major Lee's corps, conformable to the Act of Congress of the 15th of March last, which the Board will be good enough to forward with the others as also Moylans Sheldons and Armands.<sup>45</sup>

### **To FRANCIS LEWIS<sup>46</sup>**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 19, 1780.

Six: I am honored with yours of the 15th. Inst. on the subject of the marine prisoners in New York. As I am ignorant of the particulars of the complaints which have been exhibited by them, I cannot undertake to determine how far they are well founded, but from Mr. Beatty's attention to the wants of the prisoners belonging to the land service, which has come more immediately under my notice,

44. Lieut. Col. Samuel Safford (Stafford), of Warner's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781, and was brigadier general of Vermont Militia in 1781–82.

45. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry

46. Chairman of the Continental Board of Admiralty.

I should suppose he has supplied the Wants of those belonging to the marine, as far as circumstances, and the means with which he has been furnished, would permit. It will not

## Library of Congress

be in his power to make monthly Returns to the Board of the number of marine prisoners in New York, except the British Commy. will make them regularly to him, as he cannot be acquainted with the prizes which are carried in; besides the exchanges of those prisoners, most of whom have been taken in private Vessels of War, having been negotiated by the State Commissaries, without the knowledge or concurrence of the continental Commy. General, he, of necessity, must have been often ignorant of the amount or circumstances of those remaining in captivity: Should the late recommendation of Congress, to put all prisoners, whether state or continental, under the direction of the Commissary General of prisoners be carried into execution, many good consequences and much more regularity than has been heretofore practiced will be the result.

I shall be happy at all times to contribute to the relief of those who are the subjects of the present letter, and shall most willingly second the views or intentions of the Board in their favor, by directing the Commissary General to pay a strict obedience to their orders in the matter. I have the honor, etc.<sup>47</sup>

47. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 23, 1780.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose your Excellency a New York paper of the 21st, which contains his British Majesty's speech and several other Articles of European intelligence.

Your Excellency's favor of the 12th: inclosing Copies of sundry matters respecting the State of Georgia and the exchange of Brigr. Genl. Elbert,<sup>76</sup> only reached me last Evening. I have the honor etc.<sup>77</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 23, 1780.

Gentlemen: By the regulations the non-commissioned officers are to be armed with swords as a mark of distinction and to enable them the better to maintain the authority due to their stations. This necessary arrangement has not yet been carried into execution. By some returns I have seen there appears to have been a considerable number of Hessian hangers at Albany, though I find no mention of them in the last returns of The Commissary of Military stores. I presume

76. Brig. Gen. Samuel Elbert, of the Georgia Militia. He had been taken prisoner at Briar Creek, Ga., in March, 1779; was exchanged and again taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; exchanged and served to close of the war.

77. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the Board know where they are and I should think it would be adviseable to have these and any others that may be brought to the army distributed.

There is a great deficiency of drums fifes and standards. I presume the necessary measures are taking to procure them with other articles of a similar kind. I have the honor, etc.<sup>78</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 26, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have received the inclosed proceedings of a General Court Martial held by order of the Board. As I am not informed of any provision having been made for vesting the power of appointing Courts Martial in the Board (which is too confined in many respects), I should not think myself at liberty to confirm the proceedings of the present Court, were there no objections to the manner of the proceedings themselves. But they

## Library of Congress

are too summary and the evidence not fully enough stated to justify an approbation of decisions which affect life.<sup>93</sup> No mention is made of the corps to which the prisoners belong. The corporal punishments too are irregular, exceeding the limits prescribed by our military code, which is in this instance also defective, and in the case of Capt Parke<sup>94</sup> he is found guilty of the additional crime of forgery though the charge

78. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

93. The Board's reply (March 10) in the *Washington Papers*, inclosed a copy of the resolve of Apr. 17, 1778, empowering it to order courts-martial.

94. Capt.-Lieut. Theophilus Parke, of Flower's Artillery Artificer regiment. He was cashiered in March, 1780.

against him only relates to fraud.

I flatter myself I need not assure the Board that the scruples now suggested do not proceed from the least disposition to bring their powers in any instance into question, which is the remotest of any thing from my intention. But as the regular administration of justice, as well in the military as civil line is of the essential importance and as the regular constitution of Courts is a fundamental point towards it, The Board will be sensible it is my duty to be satisfied on this head before I give my concurrence in any trials where there is room to doubt. I shall therefore be obliged to them to give me the necessary information concerning their powers in this respect, lest upon recollection it may be found that sufficient provision has not been made, I inclose an order for holding a new Court, that the offenders may not escape, and I could wish a hint may be given to the Gentleman acting as Judge advocate, to be more explicit and particular in designating the circumstances of the crime and of the evidence. I inclose the proceedings for the inspection of the Board.

## Library of Congress

Inclosed I send the Board the returns lately called for by them through the Inspector General from this part of the army. The moment the rest are received, they shall be forwarded. I have the honor, etc.<sup>95</sup>

95. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 27, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with yours of the 22d. accompanied by the Returns of sundry of the additional and detached Corps, from which, and from those which I had been enabled to collect in and near the Army I have furnished the respective States with a tolerable accurate account of the deficiencies of their Quotas. I have informed them, that should any more Men appear to their Credit upon a full collection of all the returns, they shall without loss of time be made acquainted with their numbers.

With respect to Lieut. Colo. Conolly,<sup>3</sup> I should think he might as well remain in his present situation untill the result of the proposed meeting of Comms. to settle an exchange of prisoners is known. I am informed that I may very soon expect an answer to my letter on that subject, which went by the Gentlemen who came out with terms. Should this Business be again interrupted, I would then wish the Board to determine upon the propriety of permitting Colo. Conolly to go into New York upon parole. As there is some thing in his case different from common prisoners of War, I have never considered him as under my direction. I have the honor etc.<sup>4</sup>

3. Lieut. Col. John Connolly. (See note 78, p. 181, in vol. 4.)

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 3, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have lately had several applications from the Subalterns of the Massachusetts line respecting mistakes which they say, happened in the arrangement settled at West point and confirmed by Congress and agreeable to which their Commissions were issued. As I have no Copy of that arrangement I am unable to determine upon the propriety of their complaints. I shall for that reason be obliged by a Copy so far as relates to the Subalterns only. I have a roll of the Field Officers and Captains. I have the honor, etc.<sup>30</sup>

### To JAMES LOVELL<sup>32</sup>

[Head Quarters, Morris town, March 4, 1780.]

Sir: I have been honored with your letter of the 23d of last month, and feel myself much indebted to you for the information it contains. Be assured [Sir] I am fully persuaded that no intelligence on your part will be withheld,<sup>33</sup> that may be considered as essential or assisting in the discharge of the duties of my station. I am happy to learn that the supplies for the Army from France are to be relied on.

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

32. Massachusetts Delegate to the Continental Congress.

33. Lovell had written to Washington (February 23): "The Correspondence with our Ministers at foreign Courts passing especially under my Eye and Fingers, I wish you to be persuaded that I will not omit giving you any information in my power." Lovell's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

The accidents however that may befall them, should be a motive among others to induce the States not to relax in their particular exertions on the same account.

## Library of Congress

I think with you on the King of England's speech.<sup>34</sup> It has not so much of the arrogant and assuming, as has been usual; while what is said respecting the prosecution of the war could not have been less pointed, even were the intentions of his ministry pacific. No conclusion can be drawn with regard to expected Alliances. For even should he have them in view, yet there would seem a want of policy as you observe, in making the display, more especially if in the first instance, they are to appear as mediators.

I am particularly happy in the last paragraph of your communication. The Dutch I would hope will act wisely; and I flatter myself that in good time, we shall experience its benefits. With great regard etc.<sup>35</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 6[-8], 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's Letters of the 21st and 22d Ultio. I thank you for the communication you have been pleased to give me, with respect to the Fleet and embarkation

34. The King's speech of November 23 to Parliament.

35. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

at the Havannah, and I am in hopes we shall hear of the Spaniards having made a successful stroke against one or both of the places you have mentioned. As to the Enemy's Fleet supposed to bound to the Southward, from the violent and constant storms that prevailed for several days after their departure from New York, I still think they must have been a good deal deranged and injured.

## Library of Congress

With respect to Capt. Greene<sup>66</sup> and the other Hostages given at the Cedars. It cannot be in my power to do more than to endeavour to effect their exchange. This will be attempted as it constantly has been; but it will rest with the Enemy to consent to it or not, as they may think proper. Hitherto the latter has been their choice, and if they persevere in it, the Hostages I should suppose must be bound by their engagements. It seems to me that this must be the case in every instance of Parole, and in the present the engagements appear to be obligatory upon the officers in a very peculiar manner, as the indulgence of Parole was granted, after the Treaty was set aside, for the performance of which they had been given as a security.

I find myself under the necessity of transmitting to Your Excellency the Copy of a letter I received Yesterday from the Quarter Master General, pointing out afresh the distresses of his department. As Your Excellency I presume, has received the original letter of the 16th Ult. to which he alludes,<sup>67</sup> I have not inclosed a copy of it. I do not know what can or will be done to give relief; but from all I hear and all I see, things really appear to me in this department to be in a very alarming train, and to threaten the

66. Capt. Ebenezer Green (Greene), of Bedel's New Hampshire Rangers. He was a prisoner on parole to February, 1782.

67. In the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 155, vol. 1, fol. 208. An autograph signed copy is in the *Washington Papers*.

most interesting and fatal consequences. The inclosure No 2 (a Copy of a letter of the 24th Ult. from Colo Biddle to the Quarter Master Genl.) will shew too how we are, and are like to be distressed on account of forage. In consequence of this representation, I prevailed on Colo Biddle as the most eligible plan that occur'd to me, to wait on the Assembly at Trenton and to lay our difficulties and apprehensions on this head before them but what they will or can do I cannot determine. I am very apprehensive that we shall experience great difficulties for want of proper supplies.

## Library of Congress

March 8th.

Your Excellency's dispatches of the 29th of Feby. have been duly received. General Irvine at present, is at home on Furlough, which circumstance of itself would prevent an immediate attention being paid to his claim of rank; but if this was not the case, it appears to me for reasons I shall take the liberty to state on a future occasion, that it will be impossible for me to settle it, and that Congress themselves will be only competent to it.

It is very sincerely to be wished that the States may furnish the several articles of supplies required of them. It will be very interesting for them to do it, and in such a manner that the Army may not either be reduced to a situation of want, or our operations be cramped or prohibited by an apprehension of it. I shall take the earliest occasion, after it is in my power, to inform the respective States of the places that appear to me the most proper for the supplies to be deposited at. It will be necessary to consult the Quartr. Master Genl and Commissary Genl. upon the subject, the latter

of whom is now absent from Camp on business at the Eastward. I have the honor, etc.<sup>68</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 6, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with yours of the 28th Ult. It gives me great pleasure to find by your letter and by one which I recd. a few days ago from Mr. Lovell that we have favorable accounts from France on the subject of supplies of Cloathing and other stores. I have directed the Adj. General to call for an exact return of the drums and fifes wanting, which shall be transmitted to the Board as soon as they are brought in.

General Knox informs me that the Hessian swords which were at Albany were ordered down to Fishkill with an intention to deliver them out to the non Commd Officers of the Artillery and Infantry, but that on their arrival they were found stripped of their mountings

## Library of Congress

which having been brass, had been taken off to cast into Gun Mountings and for other purposes. He says they may be remounted again with Iron, and that he will order part of them to be fitted up again. I have the honor, etc.<sup>38</sup>

68. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on March 16 and referred to the Board of Treasury. "Postponed for Estimates T[homas]. B[urke]: 16 Septemr. 1780, to be returned to the Secrety. Office." Ford prints this letter under date of March 6, and Sparks under March 7.

38. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 8, 1780.

Gentlemen: Inclosed you have Returns of Arms and Accoutrements wanting by the 2d. and 4th: Regiments of Light Dragoons. The Articles of sadlery could, I believe, have been procured in Connecticut, but the Dy. Qr. Mr. General there did not think himself at liberty to proceed in the Business, without a special order, and therefore transmitted the Returns to the Quarter Master General for his direction, who, being also at a loss in the matter, put them into my hands. The Board may perhaps have been already taking measures for the equipment of the Cavalry for the next Campaign, and I therefore thought it best to consult them before I gave any order in the matter. Should the Board not have made provision of the Articles called for, I imagine Mr. Hubbard, the Dy. Qt. Mr. Gl. at Hartford, can as readily and more conveniently than any other supply the Sadlery. The Commy. General of military Stores will I suppose have directions to supply such Articles as fall within his department. There are pistols in the Magazine, but the Horsemens swords must be made, as there are none proper for the purpose on hand, that I know of. You will be pleased to take into consideration the advanced state of the season, which calls for an early determination upon the premisses.

## Library of Congress

From a letter which I recd. from Major Tallmadge, at present commanding Officer of the 2d. Regt. of Dragoons, dated 20th. Feby. I am fearful that no orders have yet been issued for providing Cloathing for that Regt. The following is an extract from the Major's letter "We have recd. a letter from the Board of War informing that they have requested your Excellency to furnish Colo. Sheldon with an order on Messrs. Otis and Henly in Boston for the Cloathing necessary for his Regt." I have never received any such directions from the Board, on the contrary, if they will refer to my letter of the 15th: January in answer to one of the 21st. Decemr. by Capt. Edgar on the subject of Cloathing for that Regt. I advised the Board to give Otis and Henly orders to make up Cloathing for a full Regt: as the overplus if any, might be applied by the Cloathier to the other Corps of Horse. Having heard nothing since, I concluded the order had been given.

Should there have been any misapprehension the Board will perceive the necessity of giving an immediate order to have the Cloaths procured, the approach of the season for operation not only demands it, but the whole Regt. is returned unfit for duty for want of Cloaths. I have the honor, etc.<sup>53</sup>

53. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 14, 1780.

Gentlemn: In answer to Your Letter of the 4th Instant which I had the Honor of receiving the 12th, I beg leave to inform you, that from the diminution of our force at Fort Pitt by the expiration of the Men's inlistments and the impracticability of replacing them from hence there is no prospect of our undertaking shortly any offensive operations in that Quarter. I would not wish this however to delay the sending on the articles requested by my Letter

## Library of Congress

of the 8th Ult. which the Board have been pleased to have provided, after the Roads will admit of it. I have the Honor, etc.

P.S. In a letter from Colo. Brodhead of the 11th Feby. he mentions the want of a few Armourers at Fort Pitt. the Board will be pleased to order them from the most convenient place, which will be from Carlisle.<sup>91</sup>

91. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the P.S. is in that of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE BOARD OF ADMIRALTY**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 15, 1780.

Gentn.: General Arnold has informed me by a Letter of the 6th, received the Afternoon of the 13th, that your Honourable Board had requested him to communicate to me, that they had in contemplation an expedition with several of our Frigates, and wished to know whether Three or Four Hundred Men could be spared from the Army to act in conjunction with them, and as Marines occasionally for about Two Months. He also informed me, that he had offered to command the expedition, if it should be agreeable to me.

With respect to the Troops I beg leave to acquaint the Board, that, from the Detachments lately sent to the Southward and the great diminution of our force besides, occasioned by the daily expiration of the Mens inlistments, it appears to me that none can be spared from the Army, consistently with prudence or policy. But should the Board finally determine on the proposed Enterprise and the Troops be essential to it's success; I would farther beg leave to observe that, under the circumstances of the Army I have stated, I should not think myself authorized to send them, without the concurrence and direction of Congress. And as to the second point, General Arnold's offer to command the expedition, the matter will depend entirely on Congress, the Board and himself. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>96</sup>

## Library of Congress

96. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 17, 1780.

Sir: I am sorry to inform Congress that I am again under great apprehensions on the score of our Provision supplies. There is not now in Camp and within its vicinity, more meal and Grain than will furnish the Troops with Five days bread, notwithstanding the exertions that have been made to lay in a supply; and I fear from the badness of the Roads and the difficulty of procuring Teams, that it will be hardly practicable to draw relief in time from the more distant Mills in the State, at which Congress will observe by the Inclosure No 1 (the Return of Colo Dunham, Superintendent of State purchases) that there is a small quantity both of Meal and Grain in Store. I have written to this Officer and urged him in the most pressing terms to exert himself to bring on a supply.<sup>11</sup>

With respect to meat, the Issuing Commissary's Return No 2, will shew the quantity in the Magazine at this place. This by an economical and scanty issue, may serve for about Forty days. When this is expended, I do not know how the Army will be subsisted with this Article. I find from the account of One of Colo Dunham's Assistants, that there is very little if any meat to be expected from this State, which exerted itself so very considerably on a late occasion; and from a Letter of the 25th Ult. just received from Colo Blaine, of which I have the honor to transmit a Copy, the prospect of obtaining a supply from Connecticut,

11. See Washington's letter to Azariah Dunham, Mar. 18, 1780, *post*.

which was chiefly relied on, seems to be little better; at least for some time. Besides this Letter, which is rather of an old date, I have received One from another Gentleman, dated at Hartford the 10th. Instant, informing me, "that the Assembly had dissolved without having come into any measures to promote the supply of the Army, and that Colo Blaine had not prevailed on any person to act in his department on the terms he was authorised

## Library of Congress

to allow; that there was no public purchaser of provisions in the State and Colo Champion had sent off the last of his Cattle." I thought it my duty to communicate these interesting points.<sup>12</sup>

On the 9th. Commissioners from the Two Armies met at Amboy on the subject of the proposed exchange of prisoners, who are still together. I shall do myself the Honor to transmit the Result of their proceedings, by the earliest opportunity, after they are known. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>13</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 20, 1780.

Sir: On Saturday Evening I was honoured with Your Excellency's Letters of the 9th and 11th Instant, with the papers to which they refer. The several subjects they respect will have my attention and

12. Copies of the documents referred to in the letter, with the exception of the extract of the letter of March 10, are filed with the letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The originals, including the letter of March 10, which was from Royal Flint, are in the *Washington Papers*.

13. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on March 21 and referred to the Board of War.

On March 17 Washington wrote briefly to Maj. Thomas Cogswell, referring his request for a furlough to the commanding officer on the North River. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

consideration as far as circumstances and when opportunity will permit. I can only trouble Your Excellency upon the present occasion with a request, that the whole of the proceedings in the case of Major General Arnold may be transmitted to me. It is Essential

## Library of Congress

that I should have them, as the Charges and sentence against him must be published in Orders together, and the former are not comprehended in the Extract You were pleased to send me; and as without them I cannot fulfill the determination of the Court, which requires an Act to be done by me posterior to the Resolution of Congress, and which must in propriety result from an attentive perusal of the proceedings. I have the Honor etc.<sup>21</sup>

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 20, 1780.

Gentlemen: By the inclosed papers you will find that the arrangement of the subalterns of the 8th Massachusetts Regt. which was delivered by General Patterson to the Board of General Officers appointed to arrange that line was not the proper one, and consequently, that the Commissions issued were erroneous in point of date and regimental precedence. This you will perceive by comparing the Commissions which have been issued and which I return with the true arrangement which

21. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On March 19 Judge Advocate John Laurance, on the request of Harrison, forwarded to headquarters a copy of the charges against Arnold. These charges are in the *Washington Papers*.

is inclosed. This amendment being confined to the subalterns of the 8th: Regiment only will not affect the rights of any other Regt. or the line at large. I shall be glad to have the new Commissions as soon as possible as the Officers find an inconvenience, when upon duty, without them. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I have recd. Mr. Stodderts letter inclosing Copy of the arrangement of the subs of the Massachusetts line.<sup>22</sup>

## Library of Congress

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, March 23, 1780.

Sir: I have the Honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's Favors of the 14th and 19th Instant; the latter covering the latest accounts you had received from the Southward.

I have just received authentic advice from the Enemy, by which their whole Army under General Clinton was said to be at James Island the 4th of this month and about to take possession of Stono-ferry.<sup>45</sup> The account comes from Sir Henry's Head Quarters and acknowledges the loss of all their Cavalry; of the Defiance a 64 Gun Ship, which foundered at Sea; of Three Transports, the Men of which and of the Sixty four are pretended to have been saved, and of one transport with Hessian Troops, of which no account had been received.

This intelligence comes to me, through a

22. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Stoddert's letter of March 15 is in the *Washington Papers*, but the inclosed arrangement is not found. There is, however, a "List of the Subordinate officers of the Massachusetts Line" in the Force Transcript of *Continental Army Returns* (vol. 100, fol. 204), which were formerly a part of the *Washington Papers*, the original of which should be in the office of the Adjutant General, War Department, Washington, D. C.

45. South Carolina.

channel which makes me wish there may not be an Official publication, though it may be otherwise mentioned without reserve.

## Library of Congress

A variety of recent accounts from the Enemy at New York indicate an intended movement of some kind or other. They generally point to this Army or to some post in the Jerseys.

The day appointed for Fasting, humiliation and prayer will be observed by the Army, agreeable to the proclamation.<sup>46</sup>

In my Letter of the 17th I communicated to Congress a State of our provision and our prospect of supplies. Our distress for Bread has actually commenced and for any thing I can see, it is likely to encrease. I have the Honor etc.<sup>47</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 25, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favors of the 10th: 15th: 17th: and 20th: Instants. The Resolve of Congress empowering the Board to order General Courts Martial occasionally had never been transmitted to me, to which account I hope they will place my former doubts upon the propriety of the measure. There is an error in, dating the Copy of the Resolve with which you were pleased to furnish me, it now

46. The resolve of Congress, appointing April 26 as the day, was passed on March 11, and a manuscript signed by Saml. Huntington, President of Congress, and dated Mar. 11, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*.

47. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

stands 17th April 1780; I apprehend it was passed in 1778 or 1779.<sup>54</sup> No doubt now remaining of the regular constitution of the Court, and finding that the objection I formerly made does not invalidate the sentence against Capt Lieut Parke,<sup>55</sup> I have confirmed it. I have likewise confirmed the sentence against Lieut. Wright<sup>56</sup> and shall direct the Adjt.

## Library of Congress

General to furnish the Board with a transcript from General Orders respecting the cases of both Wright and Parke.

I shall direct the Quarter Master General to provide such Articles of sadlery for the Dragoons as circumstances will admit, but from his late representations to me on the score of Money, I fear he will find himself embarrassed exceedingly not only in regard to the supply of those Articles, but of all others relative to his department. I shall take all possible care that the Officers of Cavalry do not draw for more than the necessary quantity of accoutrements. When we compare their present deficiencies with their supplies last year, I do not doubt but something may be placed to the account of neglect, but I can assure the Board that so indifferent is the quality of almost every Article in the manufacture of leather, with which the Army is furnished, that the service of a Campaign is the utmost that can be expected. I most sincerely hope that we shall not be disappointed in our supplies from Europe; I speak more particularly of Cloathing, of which our Magazines are in a manner exhausted, as the Returns which I shall have occasion to transmit in a few days will shew.

Inclosed you will find Copies of my orders to the

54. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Apr. 17, 1778.

55. Capt.-Lieut. Theophilus Parke, of Flower's Artillery Artificer regiment.

56. Leut Anthony Wright, of Flower's Artillery Artificer regiment.

Commanding Officers of Horse in the Years 1778 and 1779 specifying the number of Horses allowed to be kept at public expence by the Officers of different Ranks. If any of them have exceeded the stipulated number, it has never come to my knowledge.

By the Copies of the letters from Governors Reed and Lee and from Mr. Hollingsworth<sup>57</sup> I am convinced the Board have not been wanting in their exertions to procure a supply of provisions, of which, I wish we had more favorable prospects, than are held up by the

## Library of Congress

Commy. General, or which appear in any other quarter. The Commy. General who has just returned from the Eastward has gone forward to Philada. and will himself represent the difficulties under which the department at present labours. 'Till matters get in somewhat better train, I shall confide in a continuance of your endeavours to hasten the progress of the supplies which have been procured to the southward as I can assure you the Army is now upon a most scanty allowance, and is seldom, at the expiration of one day, certain of a morsel of bread for the next. I have the honor etc.<sup>58</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 26, 1780.

Sir: I beg leave to inform Congress, that from the

57. Col. Henry Hollingsworth. He was superintendent of flour magazines in Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland.

58. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

importance of the subject and the difficulties we have experienced in our provision and Forage supplies, I have been induced in the course of a few days past, with the assistance of the Quarter Master General and the Commissary Generals of Provision and forage to make an Estimate of the quantity of each of these Articles, which would be necessary under our circumstances for Thirty Thousand Men for Twelve Months. From a view of our past expenditures and supposing our means of transportation will be nearly the same they have been, it appears that Two Hundred Thousand Barrels of flour and Forty Millions of pounds of meat would be requisite to be provided, and a much greater quantity of Hay and Grain forage, as will be seen by the inclosed Estimate,<sup>60</sup> than Congress have been pleased to require of the States, by their Resolution of the 25th of last month. I should have deemed a communication essential in the case of any specific requisition, which should have seemed too short in the supplies required, lest the States, after providing

## Library of Congress

for the quantities called for, might have permitted the remaining Surplus of provisions to be exported, and from thence placed the subsistence of the Army on too precarious a footing. In the present one however, the communication appears the more essential, as, besides the inconvenience suggested and admitting it should never happen, the Act makes no certain provision for obtaining any Supplies beyond those required by it, although they should prove deficient. With all deference I would take the liberty to observe, that it appears to me, we cannot be too secure and guarded with respect to our supplies of provision and forage, as a failure in either would involve the most distressing

60. This estimate is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It shows a deficiency in the amount of forage requisitioned of 11,615 tons of hay and 756,273 bushels of grain.

consequences, and therefore that our requisitions should be full and ample in the first instance; and also, even where this is the case, that there should reside a power either in the Commissary General or in one or more persons appointed by Congress or in the Superintending agents to be nominated by the States to provide for contingencies. Upon the present occasion this power seems to me indispensable, as the Supplies requested by the Resolution of the 25th of Feby appear to be so materially deficient, and it may be absolutely necessary in many cases, both for the sake of public economy and because the Articles of supply may not be procurable elsewhere or at least not in due time, or without great difficulty, to obtain large quantities of provision and Forage in a State, after it has actually furnished the quota required of it in the General Assessment. If this should not be allowable the public service may and will certainly suffer, and yet under the present arrangement of the business in this State, which, as I am informed, has undertaken to furnish its quota agreeable to the requisition, there is no provision which authorizes it's own Superintendent or Contractors to go farther than this, while the Law prohibits the Staff in the Continental line from purchasing Any Article of provision or Forage on public account, under a severe penalty; which System may be adopted by Others. With respect to the Article of Hay for instance, the quantity heretofore purchased in this State, and

## Library of Congress

which was essential for the Army, has been more than double what is apportioned on it by the Act of the 25th Feby. and should circumstances make as great an Expenditure material in future, and the State should be capable of affording a supply, the

public interest would certainly require that it should be procured, in preference to drawing it from another, supposing it could be done. The propriety, and indeed necessity of the measure holds equally with respect to Other Articles and to every State. I do not mean to convey an Idea, that it is not necessary in our present circumstances to make specific requisitions of supplies in these instances, of the states; or that a System could be, or should be formed on any principle of apportionment to oblige any One to furnish in this way, more than it's proportion; but only that there should be a power somewhere, through which the public may avail themselves of the resources occasionally, of which each State may be capable. And indeed, as it may be unnecessary and impossible in many instances to use the supplies apportioned on particular States, from the local operations of the Army, it seems to me, that there should be occasional sales of the Articles laid up, particularly of Forage, whenever it shall appear from the circumstances of the War that they will not be wanted.

To the observations I have taken the liberty to make, I would beg leave to add, from the frequent occasions we are under, of bringing Supplies from the Eastward, it appears essential that there should be a quantity of Hay provided in the Massachusetts State, probably about Two thousand Five Hundred Tons and from Two Thousand five hundred to Three Thousand Tons in Connecticut, as without a supply the Cattle employed in the business of transportation, will be supported with more difficulty and more expensively. The quantity called for from Rhode Island, from the present face of Military Affairs, it seems probable will greatly exceed the demand we

shall have for it.

## Library of Congress

The Commissary General is of opinion, that it will be necessary for Nine Thousand Bushels of Salt to be deposited in Connecticut, more than is mentioned in the Resolution, as it is from thence that we must receive a great proportion of the Salt provision he lays up; and likewise that he apprehends the quantity to be provided in the Southern States, to be short by Five thousand Bushels. As the places from whence we draw supplies must depend on the abilities of the Individual States to afford them and on the local situation of the Army, it is difficult to frame any fixed and certain System in the case, and it will be found necessary according to these, I am persuaded in many instances, almost wholly to govern our conduct. For should we operate on the North River we must receive from the States of New York and Connecticut, infinitely greater quantities of Forage and flour than what are contained in the Act of requisition. I will only take the liberty to subjoin on this occasion, that the Quarter Master General, Commissary General and Forage Master General are now at Philadelphia on business of their respective departments, and that they will be able, if it should be the pleasure of Congress, to satisfy them in many particulars with respect to the subjects of my Letters, and which cannot be so well detailed.

The Estimate above is made on a number, which greatly exceeds that of our arm bearing Men; but it is considerably short of the Levies required by Congress including the force we at present have, and when we take into view the Officers, Staff, Artificers, the numerous dependents on and connected with the Army, the Contingent

and occasional Drafts of Militia we may stand in need of, it will be found to be sufficiently low.

There is another matter to which I would solicit the attention of Congress and could wish they would recommend it to the consideration of the States. It is their providing by some means, that Green pasturage may be had for the Horses of the Army on Marches and in Camp, before the season of dry Hay comes on, in some easy and summary way. The necessity of pasturage is evident and yet we have found great difficulty in obtaining it, and without the States take the matter up and make provision for it, I fear the service will

## Library of Congress

suffer greatly, and that there will be besides constant complaints and Law-suits against the Officers in the Staff and other line of the Army. I have the Honor etc.<sup>61</sup>

61. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was lead in Congress on March 29 and referred to Roger Sherman, Thomas Burke, and James Searle.

Filed with the draft of this letter to Congress, in the *Washington Papers*, is the following memorandum, evidently dictated to Tench Tilghman:

“1. The Quantity of Flour required is by the Estimate of the Commy. Genl. deficient near 100,000 Bbls.

“2. Massachusetts furnishes no Hay or Grain Forage; there is necessarily a great consumption in that state, at least 2500 tons of Hay and 30,000 Bushels of Grain.

“3. Salt of Connecticut appears very deficient. They ought to furnish 10,000 Bushs:

“4. Hay of Connecticut deficient 2500 or 3000 ton, and they ought to furnish 60,000 Bushels of Grain and 10,000 Barrels of flour.

“5. New York considering the probability of the Army laying in that state should furnish 100,000 Bushs: short forage and 3500 tons of Hay and 28,000 (28,969) B. Flour.

“6. New Jersey for the foregoing reason should furnish 25000 Bbls flour; 7500 tons of Hay and 100,000 Bushs: short forage.

“7. Pennsylvania by the estimate furnishes no Beef. she ought to give 5000 Cattle and an addition of 20,000 Bbls flour. She ought also to give 5000 tons of Hay and 300,000 Bushs, short forage, besides wintering a number of Horses.

“8. Delaware state can furnish 9,000 Bbls. flour, 1000 Head Beef Cattle, and 2500 tons of Hay and 60,000 Bushs: Grain forage.

## Library of Congress

"9. Maryland can furnish 40,000 Bbls flour, 150,000 Bushels Grain forage, and 5000 Bushs: salt.

"10. The Frontier of Virginia ought to furnish 10,000 Barrels flour for the use of the Western posts, 400,000 Bushs: Grain forage.

"11. Considering the probability of the removal of the War to the southward, North Carolina should be called on for 150,000 Bushs: Grain forage.

"12. The states of North and south Carolina being very temperate in climate the Cattle and Horses can be substituted in green forage the greatest part of the Year.

"General Remark. There is no provision made for Green forage in any of the states. The Cattle and Horses during all the moving part of the Campaign must subsist on this food, it being impossible to carry dry forage, except in small Quantities, with the Army. The Continental and state Agents in each state should be the same both for economy and to accommodate the Business to the Nature of the service. The Agents in the respective states to be authorised to make such further provision in their respective departments as the service may require.

"It should be very explicitly stipulated that the Commy. General should call upon the States for their live Cattle at such times and in such quantities as the service may require. Otherwise the states may take upon themselves to send in their Cattle at such times as best suit themselves, which would occasion scarcity at one time and a superabundance at another."

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 27, 1780.

Sir: In the present situation of Southern affairs much

## Library of Congress

will no doubt depend on the having an able Engineer in that Quarter. I have a very good opinion of the Gentleman now there in this line, but the confidence I have in General Du Portails abilities makes me think his presence would be of the greatest utility. Though we may sensibly feel the want of him here should any active operation commence; yet upon the whole I should be willing to spare him were there a probability of his arriving in time. I have no doubt from the season and from every other circumstance that General Clinton will press the enterprise with all the vigor and dispatch in his power; but the loss of his horses may necessarily retard his progress. I beg leave to submit to Congress the propriety of sending General Duportail, which they will be best able to determine from the general complexion of the advices they have received. As he is in Philadelphia their orders immediately to him will prevent delay. In case of his going it will be of course necessary to bear his expences and furnish him with the means of expedition, and it were to be wished he may receive his orders as soon as possible. I have the honor etc.79

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 28, 1780.

Sir: I have the Honor to transmit Your Excellency the  
79. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Extract of a Letter of the 23d Instant, which I received to day from Colo. Vanschaick.<sup>88</sup>  
This will inform Your Excellency, that the Indians have lately made Two incursions on our Frontiers and taken Five of the Inhabitants of Tryon County and killed one and captured a Guard of Thirteen Militia posted at Skeensborough.

I wish I had no other intelligence of a disagreeable nature to communicate to Your Excellency, but, according to a Letter of the 20th Instant, which just came to hand from the Honourable Mr. Bowen, Deputy Governor of Rhode Island, I am informed, that there has been an engagement between the Spanish Squadron which was off Gibraltar and a British

## Library of Congress

fleet, in which the former suffered very capitally. For Your Excellency's more particular information with respect to this unlucky event, I beg leave to refer you to the Inclosure No. 2, an Extract from Mr. Bowen's Letter, which contains the whole and only intelligence I have received on the subject. It appears by the account that the combat, tho' very unequal on the part of His Catholic Majesty's Squadron, had been maintained by them with great obstinacy and with considerable loss to the Enemy.

Your Excellency's dispatches of the 23d have duly come to hand. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. I have received an account which mentions that there are some Transports fitting and preparing at New York, as if they were to receive Troops. From the measures I have taken, I hope in a day or two to obtain more particular and satisfactory information on the subject.

I inclose your Excellency, Rivington's Papers of the 22 and 25 Instant. By the former You will find General Robertson arrived at New York on the 21st in character of Governor, and that we may conclude nothing extraordinary had happened at the Southward about the 11th of the Month.

There is a point on which I would wish to obtain the sentiments and direction of Congress, as without them, I am like to be under some embarrassment with respect to it. I find that the States of Rhode Island, Connecticut and Jersey, the only three from which I have heard upon the subject of Levies (except New York which has none to raise) have, for making up theirs, adopted the mode of voluntary inlistments for the War, under 88. The original of this letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

certain pecuniary bounties; Viz. Rhode Island 300; Connecticut 300 Jersey 1000 Dollars, "in addition to and exclusive of the Continental bounty" as it is variously expressed; and the last Two have requested Officers to be sent from the Army on the recruiting service. I wish to know whether there is any Continental pecuniary bounty in *such cases* and what it

## Library of Congress

is (for I would beg leave to observe, that I shall continue to give a bounty of Two Hundred Dollars to the Old Soldiers who will reengage for the War previous to or on the expiration of their Inlistments unless I am directed to the contrary, if any can be prevailed on to do it for this sum only); And if there is a Continental bounty, whether it is to be exclusive of what the States give and to be advanced by Warrants on the Military Chest; or inclusive, and to be passed to the Credit of the States respectively for whose quota the Recruits are inlisted, as was directed on a similar occasion by the Act of the 9 of March last. It will also be necessary for Congress to determine, in case a Continental bounty is allowed, whether it is to extend as well to Men whose services will expire in the course of a few months, who may be reinlisted by the States by Officers sent to the Army for the purpose, which is part of the System meant to be pursued by some, as well as to those who may be engaged in the State. I also wish to know, whether the Officers who may go on the Recruiting service in consequence of requisitions from the different Governments, are to have a bounty and what from the United States; or are to look only to their own States for a provision and allowance in the case. These points appear to me essential to be determined, and I would take the liberty to

request that Congress will be pleased to satisfy me with respect to them, as soon as they shall judge it convenient.<sup>89</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 30, 1780.

Gentlemen: Upon receiving information that the enemy are preparing to send a reinforcement to the southward, I have determined to detach Major Lee's Corps, both Horse and Foot to that quarter, and have written to the commanding Officer to put them

<sup>89</sup>. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on April 3 and referred to the Board of War.

## Library of Congress

in readiness as expeditiously as possible. As they will undoubtedly want many matters to equip them for so long a march, I have directed the Officer to repair himself to Philada. and make application to the Board for what are necessary. I would recommend a liberal supply if possible, as I am informed by Lieut. Colo. Temple of late Blands that nothing of the kind is to be procured to the southward. I suppose you will think it expedient for the Foot with the Baggage to proceed down Chesapeak Bay by Water and meet the Horse at Petersburg. It will in that case be necessary to give orders for Vessels to be provided at the Head of Elk. Be kind enough to forward the inclosed to Capt. Von Heer of the Marechause Dragoons, to whom I have written to repair to and take up Major Lees quarters at Burlington. I have the honor etc.<sup>98</sup>

### To JOHN MATHEWS<sup>99</sup>

March 30, 1780.

Sir: I am much obliged to you for your favor of the 24th of this month.

It would seem pretty evident from the enemy's inactivity, from which we derive so many advantages, that some very considerable derangement has happened in their affairs. Whether this arises from the want of horses, the loss of military stores, or an

<sup>98</sup>. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

<sup>99</sup>. Delegate to the Continental Congress from South Carolina.

insufficiency in the Article of small craft for the transportation of troops, or of proper ships to attempt the harbour, the result is the same to us; and I would flatter myself in the same hopes that you have expressed on this head. You speak of the arrival of Roebuck and transports from the Southward at New York, but I have not had any information of this kind altho' my inquiries have been particular. [The Russel from Savannah and] some provision

## Library of Congress

vessels from Cork have got in lately, but there are no other entries of consideration, which have taken place within these few weeks.

My intelligence for some time past has looked towards a considerable move on the part of the enemy; flat boats have been collecting and a number of boatmen engaged for a particular service. But the preparations were of such a nature as would not admit of any decisive conclusions. Since this general intelligence, I have received some of a more pointed nature, that indicates another embarkation [of abt. 2500 men] for some distant part. And under the circumstances of the enemy to the Southward it is most probable it is for this quarter. [I expect to have the particrs. in a day or two when I shall have the honr. of writg. fully to Congress on the subject.] With great regard etc.<sup>1</sup>

1. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 31, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose the Report of the proceedings of the Commissioners appointed to meet at Amboy the 9th: instant, for the purpose of settling a General Cartel, by which, Congress will perceive that the present attempt has been as unsuccessful as all the former, and from the same cause.

In January, I was honored with a letter from the Minister of France, informing me of his having received advice from Europe, that the Court of London, on account of the difficulty they found in procuring Men, had instructed their Commander in Chief here, to treat with us on a national footing, rather than fail to obtain a reinforcement to their Army by the release of their prisoners in our hands. He added, that he had communicated this intelligence to Congress, and that Congress had requested him to transmit it to me, as

## Library of Congress

a matter which ought materially to influence the measures we were about to take on the subject of an Exchange.

Though I was strongly persuaded beforehand, that there was a mistake in His Excellency's information, and that the advantages to be reaped by the enemy from the proposed Exchange would not be a sufficient inducement to a step of the nature it imported, which I took the liberty to signify to him, yet I thought it my duty to make the experiment, as well from motives of respect

to the communication, as from the possibility of its being well founded. I therefore directed our Commissioners to take every method to ascertain the Enemy's views on this head, and if the British Commissioners did not come with national powers, to decline doing any thing with them in an official capacity; but after satisfying themselves that nothing was to be effected on a larger scale, they were instructed to enter into private Conversation on the terms of a particular Exchange. Their letter No. 2 will shew what was done in consequence.<sup>16</sup> Congress will perceive that their proposal was not accepted by the Gentlemen on the other side, who insisted on the exchange being at all events extended to one half of the second division of the Convention troops. This was a departure from the plan concerted between General Phillips and Colonels Magaw, Matthews &c. If Congress think that humanity requires or policy permits us to accede to the enemy's ultimatum, I shall be happy to execute their orders; but it is a point of so much delicacy and importance, that I cannot forbear earnestly requesting I may be excused from deciding in it. On one hand the acquisition of so many Men will be of great moment to the enemy, if they meet with success to the Southward; on the other, I see not how we shall be able to maintain our Officers in captivity and the expence is no trifling consideration. I think it necessary to observe, that if the Enemy's proposals should be accepted, it may be June before the prisoners are delivered; but perhaps it will be judged advisable to delay a determination, 'till the probable issue of southern Affairs is a little unfolded. I have the honor, &c.<sup>17</sup>

## Library of Congress

16. The unofficial letter of March 26, from St. Clair, Carrington, and Hamilton, to Washington, the original of which is in the *Washington Papers*, and a copy in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 167.

17. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on April 6 and referred to John Morin Scott, William Churchill Houston, and William Ellery. This committee was discharged Oct. 13, 1780, and the matter referred to John Sullivan, Theodorick Bland, and John Mathews.

### **To THE BOARD OF TREASURY**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 1, 1780.

Gentn: From the desire and endeavours of many of the soldiery to leave the service wherever they can, under the pretext of their having been only temporarily engaged and that their inlistments have expired, and the difficulty of ascertaining the point in most instances on account of their inlistments being lost or of the resignations or deaths of the Officers who inlisted them, which are the cases, it is found, in which they generally prefer their claims to be discharged; I would take the liberty to request that the Honourable Board will transmit me the Muster Rolls for May, June and July 1777, as it is by these only that the matter can be determined so as to do justice to the Men and the public. When these claims shall appear to be pretty well adjusted, the Rolls shall be returned. I have the Honor etc.<sup>28</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 2, 1780.

Sir: Since I had the Honor of addressing Your

28. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. Although this letter is plainly addressed and indorsed to the Board of Treasury, the muster rolls were acknowledged

## Library of Congress

and returned to the Board of War. (See Washington's letter to the Board of War, Apr. 23, 1780, *post.*)

Excellency on the 28th Ult., I have received intelligence, which seems to place it beyond doubt, that the Enemy are about to make a further embarkation of Troops from New York, and the common opinion is, that they are going to reinforce Sir Henry Clinton. Lord Rawdon's brigade, said to consist of his own Regiment and of Brown's, Fanning's, and Another corps: Two Hessian Regiments and the 42d and Another British, estimated in the whole at about 2500 rank and file, are the Troops which will, according to report, make the embarkation. This intelligence, the probability there seems to be, that the Enemy will endeavour to push their operations with vigor at the Southward; the weak state of our force there and unhappily in this quarter also, have laid me under great embarrassments, with respect to the conduct that ought to be pursued. In considering the point a choice of difficulties occurs to our view. The Southern States it is to be apprehended may require much support, and while we attempt to afford it from hence, we run a serious risk in this quarter, from the facility with which the Enemy by the help of their fleet can unite their force at any point, where they find us weak. Congress will the better conceive in how delicate a situation we stand, when I inform them, that Our whole operating force present on this and on the other side of the North River, amounts to only Ten thousand four Hundred rank and file, of which about Two Thousand Eight Hundred will have completed their term of service by the last of May (Two thirds of it by the end of this Month) while the Enemy's regular force at New York and its dependencies must amount upon a moderate calculation to about Eleven Thousand rank and file. I inclose Congress a List of the

Corps at New York, after the Detachment which sailed with Sir Henry Clinton, taken from Gaine's Register for the present Year. Our situation too is the more critical from the impossibility of concentrating our force, as well for want of the means of taking the Field, as from the early period of the season.

## Library of Congress

The want also of a Magazine of flour and Salt provision at West point renders it the more necessary, that our Covering force should be respectable, as from this unlucky circumstance which could not be prevented, the post in case of investiture, might be exposed to great risk at least, if it's relief depended much on a force to be collected. And indeed a Militia without they are well supported, are not calculated, nor can they be from the nature of things, to make a regular, disciplined Army abandon Enterprizes of such a nature.

But notwithstanding these Objections perhaps something should be hazarded here, relying on the internal strength of the Country, for the purpose of giving further succour to the Southern States, where there is not the same dependence. I shall therefore put the Maryland line and the Delaware Regiment under marching Orders immediately, and have directed provision to be made for transporting them as far as Philadelphia, and propose their march, if practicable, should commence on the sailing of the Detachment from New York. But before the measure is carried into execution, I shall be happy to know the sense of Congress on its expediency. The consequences may be very important either way, and I wish to have their instructions for my government.

In case the detachment is to march, it's ulterior proceedings and rout from Philadelphia will depend upon the Orders which Congress or the Honourable the Board of War by their direction shall give; for it is impossible for me under our circumstances, to give directions upon the occasion. The Qr. Master and Commissary General are both at Philadelphia, and will exert themselves I am persuaded to carry into execution, any plan for the transportation and accommodation of the Troops that may be judged most eligible, as far as it may be in their power. Baron de Kalb, [who is now at the head of the Maryd. division],<sup>40</sup> will command the Detachment in case it proceeds, and will set out to morrow or next day for Philadelphia to assist and expedite the arrangements for it's future movements.

## Library of Congress

If the Troops could embark without delay at the Head of Elk and arrive safe in James River, it would not only be a great ease to them; but it would expedite their arrival at the Southward, and prevent many Desertions which will probably happen, if they march thro' their State. But how far this mode of proceeding may be eligible, I will not pretend to determine; as the Enemy in case they should be advised of it, which every precaution of secrecy would be necessary to prevent, might, by sending Armed Vessels into the Bay, attempt to intercept them in their passage.

Major Lee's Corps is under marching Orders for the Southward, of which I advised the Honourable the Board of War on the 30th and the Commanding Officer is directed to proceed with it, as soon as he adjusts with them the proper arrangements.

I inclose Your Excellency an Extract from Robertson's New York American Gazette of the 28th of last Month. The intelligence if true, is very important and interesting.

40. In the draft, which is also in the writing of Harrison, the words here inclosed in brackets have been inserted by Washington, whose spelling has been followed.

I have the Honor etc.<sup>41</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 3, 1780.

Sir: I have frequently had the honor to address Congress on the subject of those Corps which are unconnected with the lines of particular States. Satisfied of the numerous perplexities, under which they labour, it is with pain and reluctance I trouble them with repeated representations of the same nature; but in the present case it is so indispensable something should be done, that I cannot forbear the repetition, however disagreeable.

## Library of Congress

The situation of the Officers of these Corps is absolutely insupportable. Unless something effectual can be done to make it more comfortable, it is impossible they can remain in the service. The resolution of Congress for making them part of the State Quotas has rather been a disadvantage, than an advantage. It has had a very partial operation, and the benefit resulting to a few has only served to establish a contrast that embitters the sufferings of the rest. Nothing can be conceived more chagrining, than for an Officer to see himself destitute of every necessary, while another, not only in the service of the

41. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on April 5 and referred to the Board of War.

same Government, engaged in defending the same cause, but even in the same regiment and sometimes standing by his side, in the same Company, is decently, if not amply, provided. Enthusiasm alone can support him in a moments perseverance; but even this principle must give way to a necessity so continued and so hopeless. Dayly applications are made to me to know whether there is a prospect of relief, always accompanied with a declaration, that it is impossible any longer to endure the extremities to which they are driven.

I intreat the attention of Congress to this matter. If there is no way to make provision for the Officers, it would be better to dissolve the Corps, incorporate the men with the Regiments belonging to the State lines, and let the Officers retire with pay and subsistence and such other emoluments as may be enjoyed by others after the War. In their present state, they are actually suffering every inconvenience, in fruitless expectation of a remedy, that will perhaps never come. Those who have less resource otherwise, less zeal, or less fortitude are resigning from day to day, a relaxation of care in the interior of the regiments must be a necessary consequence and many valuable men will be gradually lost to the service who might be saved. It is much better therefore that the expedient suggested should be adopted than that things should remain as now circumstanced. But if it were possible to obviate the necessity for it, it were much to be wished; as it would preserve

## Library of Congress

many of our best Officers to the Army, who would with infinite reluctance quit the field while the defence of their Country called for their services.<sup>55</sup>

55. At this point the following in the draft is crossed out: "Yet even in this case an incorporation of these corps into each other will be necessary; from the extreme weakness of several of them, as proposed in my letter of the The supernumerary officers may retire on the terms before mentioned."

Before I conclude I think it my duty to touch upon the general situation of the Army at this juncture. It is absolutely necessary Congress should be apprised of it, for it is difficult to foresee what may be the result, and as very serious consequences are to be apprehended I should not be justified in preserving silence. There never has been a stage of the War in which the dissatisfaction has been so general or alarming. It has lately in particular instances worn features of a very dangerous complexion. A variety of causes has contributed to this. The diversity in the terms of enlistments, the inequality of the rewards given for entering into the service; but still more the disparity in the provision made by the several States for their respective Troops. The system of State supplies, however, in the commencement, dictated by necessity, has proved in its operation pernicious beyond description. An Army must be raised, paid, subsisted and regulated upon an equal and uniform principle, or the confusions and discontents are endless. Little less than the dissolution of the Army would have been long since the consequence of a different plan, had it not been for a spirit of patriotic virtue both in officers and men of which there are few examples; seconded by the unremitting pains that have been taken to compose and reconcile them to their situation. But these will not be able to hold out much longer against the influence of causes constantly operating and every day with some new aggravation.<sup>56</sup>

Some States from their internal ability and local advantages furnish their Troops pretty amply not only with Cloathing; but with many little comforts and conveniences; others supply

## Library of Congress

56. At this point in the draft the following has been crossed out: "The discontents have been gradually rankling by degrees and in spite of every palliative seem on the point of breaking out into some violent and fatal disorder. Congress may be assured no expedient shall be left untried on my part to prevent extremities; but unless the present system can be changed I very much dread every effort will be unavailing."

them with some necessaries, but on a more contracted scale; while others have it in their power to do little or nothing at all. The officers and men in the routine of duty mix daily and compare circumstances. Those who fare worse than others of course are dissatisfied and have their resentment excited, not only against their own States, but against the confederacy. They become disgusted with a service that makes such injurious distinctions. No arguments can persuade an Officer it is justice he should be obliged to pay £ ??? a yard for Cloth and other things in proportion while another is furnished at a part of the price. The Officers resign, and we have now scarcely a sufficient number left to take care even of the fragments of Corps which remain. The men have not this resource, they murmur, brood over their discontents, and have lately shown a disposition to enter into seditious combinations.

A new scene is now opening which I fear will be productive of more troublesome effects than any thing that has hitherto taken place. Some of the States have adopted the measure of making good the depreciation of the money to their Troops as well for the past as the future. If this does not become general, it is so striking a point, that the consequences must be unspeakably mischievous. I enter not into the propriety of this measure in the view of finance; but confine myself to its operation upon the Army. Neither do I mean to insinuate that the liberality of particular States has been carried to a blameable length. The evil I mean to point out is the inequality of the different provisions, and this is inherent in the

## Library of Congress

present system. It were devoutly to be wished a plan could be adopted by which every thing relating to the Army could be conducted on a general principle under the direction of Congress.

This alone can give harmony and consistence to our military establishment, and I am persuaded will be infinitely conducive to Public œconomy.

I hope I shall not be thought to have exceeded my duty in the unreserved manner in which I have exhibited our situation. Congress I flatter myself will have the goodness to believe that I have no other motives, than a zeal for the Public service, a desire to give them every necessary information, and an apprehension for the consequences of the evils we now experience. I have the honor etc.<sup>57</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 3, 1780.

Gentl: I had Yesterday afternoon the Honor to receive your Letter of the 30th of March, and agreeable to your request I inclose a permit for the Goods in charge of Captain Bowman.<sup>59</sup> This mode of obtaining supplies is certainly justifiable, from the unhappy situation of

<sup>57</sup>. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade The letter was read in Congress on April 6, and on the motion of Robert R. Livingston, seconded by James Searle "Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to proceed to headquarters, to confer with the Commander in Chief on the subject of his letter of the 3d instant, together with the report of the Board of War, and the letter from Baron Steuben, on the subject of a reduction of the regiments, and the report of the commissioners on the arrangement of the staff departments of the army; and that a committee of three be appointed to report instructions for such committee." The committee elected to report the instructions was Robert R. Livingston, Oliver Ellsworth, and John Mathews. The instructions were adopted by

## Library of Congress

Congress on April 12, and on April 13 Philip Schuyler, John Mathews, and Nathaniel Peabody were elected as the committee to proceed to headquarters. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Apr. 12, 13, 1780.)

Luzerne's report to Vergennes, Apr. 16, 1780, on this matter is illuminating. "La crise dans laquelle les affaires du Congrès se trouvent, a engagé ce Sénat à prendre diverses mesures quine manqueront pas de produire de bons effets, quoiqu'on ne puisse encore prévoir ce qui resultera de la révolution que vient d'avoir lieu dans le département des finances. Il est difficile de se faire une juste idée des déprédations qui se commettoient dans les seules gestions des munitions, fourages, habillements, hopitaux, tentes, Baraques et charois. Environ neuf mille hommes y étoient employés recevoient d'énormes Salaires et devoient la Subsistance de l'armée, tandis qu'elle étoit tourmentée par la famine et par l'excès du besoin. Ce trouble a déterminé à y appliquer un prompt remède, et le Congrès vient de nommer un Comité composé de trois de ses membres, qui a investis pouvoirs les plus étendus qu'il ait jamais conférés à une députation de ce genre. Cette résolution a été l'objet d'une longue et vive discussion, dans laquelle un parti nombreux, jaloux de voir trois individus revetus d'un pouvoir aussi illimité, a fait les plus grands efforts, pour le restreindre par des instructions. On a insisté sur le danger de leur adjoindre le General en Chef, dont l'influence, a-t-on dit, n'est déjà que trop grande; On a parlé de ses versus, comme d'un motif de plus de prendre l'allarme; L'on a observé que l'Entousiasme de l'armée, joint à l'espérance de dictature qu'on lui confisoit, mettoit le Congrès et les treize Etats à sa merci, qu'il ne falloit pas exposer l'homme le plus vertueux aux tentations délicates de l'ambition, et l'on a proposé de composer le Comité d'un membre de chacun des douze Etats représentés. On a senti que cette proposition tendoit à introduire dans le Comité les mêmes lenteurs que l'on reproche au Congrès, et après des débats longs et animés, le danger où se trouve la République a prévalu sur toute autre considération. Les 3 Commissaires ont été nommés, ils se proposent de deviser entre eux les différents objets, sur lesquels chacun d'eux a le plus de lumières, et ils doivent se rendre à l'armée dans peu de jours, pour commencer leur opération. ils sont

## Library of Congress

autorisés par leurs instructions a déplacer sous employés inutiles ou ignorans, ou qui auront mal versé, à en établir d' autres, a changer, Supprimer, reformer toutes les parties d'administration, qu'ils jugeront vicieuses. ils Se concertent avec le General en Chef dans Its objets relatifs à Ses fonctions et ne pourront rien faire Sans Son consentement; Ils ne Seront tenus qu' à faire au Congrès le rapors de leur opération, Sans prendre Son attache, pour proceder à l'execution. Sice grand tray-ail est conduit avec la rigueur qu' on attend des trois membres qui ont été choisis, il n'est pas douteux, Mortseigneur, qu'il rendra au Congrès la consideration que ce Senat a perdue. Si j'en crois plusieurs de Ses membres il a merité de la perdre par les manoeuvres interressées auxquelles quelques délégués Se Sons livries en Se prév-alant pour assurer le Succès de leurs Speculations mercantilles, de la connoiss-ance qu'ils avoient des opérations Secrettes de l'administration.”— *French Transcripts in the Library of Congress. Aff. Etrang., Etats Unis*, no. 11, fol. 126.

59. Capt. Nathaniel Bowman, of the Second New Jersey Regiment, who commanded the guard escorting blankets and stores from Squan, N.J.

our affairs and the necessity of having them; but at the same time, for reasons which will readily occur to the Board, I very much wish that the business could have been conducted without an interference on my part.<sup>60</sup>

With respect to the supplies which the Board have it in contemplation to procure by the way of the North River, nothing occurs to me to advise, which would either facilitate or effectually secure their transportation to our posts, or which would certainly keep the matter a secret after they arrived. It appears to me however, that it will be necessary for the Board as they have observed, to communicate the Affair to the Commanding Officer of the Highland posts, under restrictions of secrecy, with any circumstances, such as the time when the Vessel or Vessels may probably arrive, a description of them, of any Signals which may have been concerted &c, which may enable him the better to act upon the occasion. The Vessel or Vessels will probably approach our posts with a Flag in nature

## Library of Congress

of a truce. Our lowest post on the River is at King's ferry, and if the Commanding Officer could have her or them boarded there, by a prudent, discreet Officer apprized of the business, the importance of keeping it a secret, with a permit to run her up to Newburg and land and store the Goods at once, it would best prevent the affair becoming a matter of notoriety. After passing Kings ferry he might haul down his flag and send a Boat a head with a line to the Commanding Officer above to inform him of the Vessels arrival, that she might not be stopped at West point. I also think it might be expedient for the Board by a private Letter to

60. The Board of War had managed to import some 2,000 blankets and other stores for the Army from New York City, but the inhabitants of Jersey were suspicious and threatened to interfere with the transportation.

On April 3 Gov. William Livingston wrote to Washington respecting these blankets and clothing, inclosing a letter of March 30 from Abraham Clark. The inhabitants of New Jersey had learned that the goods were of British manufacture and were planning to seize them under the law. Livingston's and Clark's letters are in the *Washington Papers*. An undated and unfinished draft of a letter to Governor Livingston, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the *Washington Papers* under date of April 3. There is some doubt that it was ever finished or sent, as the subject was a delicate one, and Washington may have thought that the less there was on record the better: "I have been favoured with your Excellency's Letter of today, with Mr. Clarke's to which it refers. I received a Letter yesterday Evening from the Board of War on the same subject, which gave me the first information I had with respect to the Blankets at Squan. I very sincerely wish that they could have been transported from thence, without the least interference on my part. From the necessity of the case I have forwarded the Board a permit and hope they will be safe. It is a painful consideration that the situation of our Supplies in this instance is such as it is, and it is the more so, as I fear we have neither money nor credit to procure them where we

## Library of Congress

would of choice. Cloathing and Covering must be had now from the Enemy's post if they are not to be obtained elsewhere and it would have been a lucky circumstance if the..."

communicate the Affair to Governor Clinton, who in case it should leak out, will endeavour I am persuaded to prevent the circulation, and if it cannot be done, he will give the business a proper turn, so as to prevent jealousies and uneasiness. I fear there will be some difficulty in the Vessel's passing by Fort Washington or a little above, as the Enemy generally have a Ship of War or some Gallies stationed there; but these circumstances being known I presume to the persons employed in the business, they will of course take every practicable precaution to elude them. I have the Honor etc.<sup>61</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 7, 1780.

Sir: I have the Honor to acquaint Your Excellency, that I have just been advised of the sailing of the Detachment from New York, which I mentioned in my Letter of the 2d as being about to

61. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

embark. The intelligence I have received upon the subject, is contained in the following Extract of a Letter from Colo. Dayton, dated the 6th at Elizabeth Town. "I have just received certain intelligence of the sailing of the British fleet out at Sandy Hook yesterday morning. They consisted of Ten Ships and Seven Brigs; the Troops that my Informant knew to be on board, were the 42d Regiment; One Battalion of the Guards; The Anspach Regiment; Lord Rawdon's brigade and Simcoe's foot; but there is not any Horse gone on board. They are convoyed by the Rainbow, the Delight and the Swift brig, and they expect to be met at Sea by the Galetea and Thames Frigates, which left New York last week with the packet, which they were to convoy clear off this Coast.

## Library of Congress

My Informant seems positive the Troops sailed, are bound to Charles Town, as he says he is positive Sir Henry Clinton's heavy baggage is all gone in the Fleet. Five Thousand Men it is said in New York, are now under marching orders, but their destination uncertain. It is generally said in New York, that only about Two Thousand Troops have gone in the Fleet."<sup>76</sup> The Maryland and Delaware Troops, which I advised Congress would be the case, have been under marching Orders ever since the 2d; but by a Letter of that date just received from the Quarter Master General, in answer to one I wrote him upon the occasion the 26th Ulto, requesting to know how far he would be able to make provision for marching a Detachment of Troops to the Southward he has informed me, that from the circumstances of his department, he could not move it. I have thought it my duty to communicate this, and that Congress may have every information with respect to the point and of our prospects in general of taking the Field so far as it may depend on this Department. I beg leave to lay before them Copies of these Letters and of One I wrote Genl Greene on the 2d upon the subject of the Detachment in contemplation to be sent to the Southward.<sup>77</sup> Indeed Our Affairs now, both in this line and in that of provisions are in the most delicate and alarming situation. I have the Honor etc.

P S. I duly received Your Excellency's Dispatches of the 29th Ulto.<sup>78</sup>

76. The original letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

77. Copies of these letters are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The drafts of Washington's letters to Greene, of March 26 and April 2, and the original letter of Greene to Washington, April 2, are in the *Washington Papers*.

78. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on April 10.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 7, 1780.

## Library of Congress

Gentn: I take the liberty to transmit the inclosed letter for Colo. Blane<sup>79</sup> to Your care, as I do not know with certainty where he is. It is on the state of our provision supplies, which is most alarming. By the Issuing Commissary's Return of to day and the Return of the State Superintendent Colo Dunham. It appears that the whole of the provision of the meat kind which they both have in and in collecting distance of Camp, and supposing the Troops to have a good part of the last issues on hand, will only afford a scanty supply for Four days. Nor can I find from any inquiries I have made, that there is any certain or even a probable prospect of getting more in season. The Issuing Commissary Mr Gamble has none but what he has on hand nor Colo Dunham any that he knows of, besides what is comprehended in the Return, of which I inclose a Copy. The 20 Cattle and the 11030 lb of beef in this are considered as part of the supplies for Four days. Mr Gamble the Issuing Commissary, on the 17th Ult. supposed the quantity of meat then on hand, might by a Scanty and œconomical allowance be extended to serve for about Forty days; but his supposition it appears now was very illy founded. The mistake he says arose from his calculating on the number of Casks in which it was instead of the meat itself, which had been killed from necessity to save forage and prevent the Cattle from starving during the severity of the Weather, and which being intended for immediate

79. Col. Ephraim Blaine.

use was put up very lightly, and fell very short of the complement in issuing it, which Casks of the same size otherwise packed generally yield. Another cause for the deficiency is, some of it proved to be too bad to use, from its leanness and owing to its being frozen when put up. Our prospect of bread for the present is not quite so alarming but this too will require the greatest exertions. I am convinced the Honble. Board will do every thing in their power to promote relief, and I shall only add that I have the Honor etc.<sup>80</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 9, 1780.

## Library of Congress

Gentlemen: I was the evening before the last, honored

80. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

An "Extract from an Estimate of Stores on hand" follows this letter, and is a duplicate of the information in the first paragraph of Washington's letter to Col. Ephraim Blaine, Apr. 7, 1780, *q. v.*

with yours of the 31st: ulto. and 3d. instant, the latter inclosing the Copy of a letter from Major Lee, to the Board, on the subject of promoting Captains Peyton and McLane of his Corps to the Rank of Majors, and assigning the reasons on which his propositions were founded. In January last, Major Lee transmitted to me a letter from Capt. McLane to him upon the same subject. A Copy of that letter and my answer, you will find inclosed, which will inform you of my sentiments at that time, so far as Capt. McLane was interested. Although the number of Infantry has been since increased to three Companies, I do not see the necessity of increasing the number of Field Officers by new creations. It is true the Corps of Light Infantry were formed and Officered in the manner Major Lee mentions, but as they were a particular Body of Men, detached from the line for a temporary service, they were officered differently and more fully than permanent Corps in order, as the duty was thought a very honorable one, that the Officers of every line might have an equal opportunity of distinguishing themselves. By the Regulations of the Army no Regiment is to have more than two Field Officers, and we are reducing them to that number as often as circumstances admit.

One of the reasons alledged by Major Lee, for the promotion of the Gentlemen in question, will be found, upon investigation, to operate differently from what he supposes, at least so far as it respects Capt. Peyton. It is that in which he says they will find themselves upon a junction with the Southern Army, in the course of service, under the command of Gentlemen whose superiors they once were. So far from this being the case, that Capt. Peyton would, if promoted, command several

## Library of Congress

Officers in late Blands and Baylors Regiments who were Captains when he was a Subaltern in Blands. I cannot speak so particularly of Capt. McLane who is an old Captain.

There is another reason which militates generally against the adoption of Major Lee's plan, which is the additional jealousy which it would create in the 4 established Regiments of Cavalry, the officers of which have long complained of their Corps being restrained from augmenting their numbers to their establishment, while a separate Corps has grown by degrees to a command more respectable than any Regiment of Horse in the service.

As I have been consulted upon this occasion, I have thought it my duty to give my opinion candidly, not influenced by a wish to retard the promotion of Gentlemen, of whose merits I entertain a very high opinion, but by an endeavour to promote that harmony throughout the line of the Army, which has been too often interrupted by a variety of causes, and without which, the service is rendered extremely disagreeable to all concerned.

Upon a consideration of the consequences which might result from issuing a proclamation offering pardons to all deserters from the Virginia line who will surrender themselves at Charlottesville by a given time,<sup>91</sup> I am of opinion that it would at present rather tend to encourage future desertions than bring in any number of those who have already gone off. For, as the southern service is a disagreeable one, those Men who yet remain in Virginia, and those of other States, who may be ordered to that quarter, might be

91. The idea of a proclamation of pardon to deserters of the Virginia line came from Col. James Wood to the Board of War, who referred it to Washington.

thereby encouraged to desert, in hopes that the same line of mercy might be also extended to them. Indeed I have never found that the offer of pardons to deserters upon voluntary surrender has been attended with any substantial advantages. It may perhaps be politic to try the experiment some time hence, but I should think it had best be deferred untill whatever detachments may be ordered to the southward have gone forward.

## Library of Congress

I have given orders for Major Lees Corps to commence their march as soon as possible, and have referred the commanding Officer to the Board for the Route.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed by the first opportunity to Colo. Wood at Charlotteville. I have the honor etc.<sup>92</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 10, 1780.

Sir: I do myself the honor of inclosing a New York paper of the 8th: which gives a more particular account of Admiral Rodney's success<sup>6</sup> than any we have yet seen. I cannot but hope that the enemy have dressed it in the most unfavorable Colours for us. I have the honor etc.

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

6. Defeat of the Spanish squadron off Cape St. Vincent, West Indies, in January, 1780.

P.S. Since my last I have recd. information from New York that another division of transports is watering, and that a further embarkation is talked of.<sup>7</sup>

### **To WILLIAM ELLERY<sup>8</sup>**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 10, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 29th ulto. on the subject of General Greenes request that one of their Regiments might be stationed in the State of Rhode Island. I had, previous to the Recet. of your letter, informed the Governor of the improbability of my being able to comply with his request. The reasons which influenced me then, will naturally suggest themselves to you, when you consider the necessity we shall be under of centering, as much as possible, our force in this quarter, to make up the reduction

## Library of Congress

occasioned by the expirations of service and by the detachments which we have already made and are about to make to the southward.

It is to be wished that our circumstances would admit of being guarded at every point, and against every possible event, but as that is not the case, we are under the necessity of calling our force to that quarter which will most probably be the scene of Action.

I am obliged by your agreeable communication

7. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

8. Delegate to the Continental Congress from Rhode Island.

of Mr. Adams's<sup>9</sup> account of the favorable disposition of the Court of Spain and have the honor to be with great Respect etc.<sup>10</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 17, 1780.

Sir: I have duly received your Excellencys dispatches of the 6th. and 9th. of April.

The Maryland division marched this morning, with the first Regiment of Artillery and eight field pieces besides those attached to the Brigades which will be useful at any rate essential if an accident should happen to Charles Town. The want of Waggon's has unavoidably retarded the march of the Troops till this time.

I have attentively considered the application from the State of Massachusetts on the subject of an expedition against the Enemy at Penobscot. It appears to be of great importance in several points of view that they should be dislodged; but circumstanced as we are I do not see how the attempt can be made with any prospect of success. A naval cooperation seems to be absolutely necessary and for this we do not possess the means.

## Library of Congress

We have no Fleet and the Enemy have a respectable one on the coast which they can at any time employ to frustrate our measures. From all accounts the Posts

9. John Adams.

10. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

at Penobscot are strongly situated and susceptible of being made more formidable by additional fortification which it is to be presumed has not been neglected. To attempt a *coup de main*, with a tolerable certainty of success, would require a considerable force, and of other troops than Militia, which can by no means be spared. To operate by a seige with Cannon and the necessary apparatus would be an affair of length. The operating force I am informed must depend on supplies of every kind by Water. This communication would be liable to be interrupted at the pleasure of the Enemy and the situation of the Troops would be alarmingly precarious. A reinforcement might at any time be sent from Hallifax and New York to raise the seige; our Troops would perhaps escape themselves with difficulty no doubt with disgrace and with the loss of their cannon and stores. But were there no other obstacles in the way the total deficiency of money and magazines seems alone to be insurmountable. With respect to both of these we seem to be arrived at so desperate an extremity, that every arrangement and operation is at a stand, and without speedy relief inevitable ruin must ensue.

These objections to the expedition obviously present themselves in the present posture of our affairs, though I confess I have not a sufficient knowledge of the Country in question to form a very accurate judgment. Could we obtain an effectual naval cooperation, this and many other things might be undertaken, which without it are impracticable. Indeed considering the position of these States a Fleet is essential to our system of defence; that

we have not hitherto suffered more than we have for want of it is to be ascribed to the feeble and injudicious manner in which the Enemy have applied the means in their hands during this War. The plan they are now persuing of attacking points remote from each

## Library of Congress

other will make us feel the disadvantage in a striking manner, and may be fatal, if our allies are not able to afford us naval succour. In all respects, it is more necessary now than it ever was. I have the honor etc.

P.S. It is of great moment the States through which the Maryland Division passes should be engaged to exert themselves to get them forward otherwise they will be halting between the two points where they are wanted and their services will be lost to both. I am sorry to be obliged to transmit the inclosed disagreeable account from Paramus.<sup>57</sup> The Post there is intended to restrain the traffic between that part of the Country and New York which from the disposition of the Inhabitants has been very considerable. This consideration has induced me to station a party there though at some hazard, but though with reluctance I imagine I shall be obliged to withdraw it, for the extreme disaffection of the Inhabitants gives the Enemy even greater advantages than was supposed.

Since writing the above I am honored with your letter of the 13th. I hope the Bilboa account may be just, as it is much more favorable than the preceeding ones.

57. A copy of Capt. Jonathan Hallet's letter of April 16 was inclosed. He reported the surprise of the guard at Paramus on the morning of the 16th, by the British, who captured about 50 and destroyed the stores and burned two houses and a mill. The original letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Inclosed you will be pleased to receive a further Letter from the Gentlemen deputed to Amboy.<sup>58</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 17, 1780.

Sir: In consequence of the Detachments of Infantry already made from hence to the Southward and the One now on the march, and from the probability there is, that the

## Library of Congress

Enemy mean to prosecute their measures in that quarter with vigor, I have thought it expedient to send a respectable reinforcement of Artillery, Officers and Matrosses there likewise. I would however beg leave to suggest that I find it may be necessary for Congress, in order that harmony and consistency may be preserved in our arrangements, to pass some Resolutions on a point respecting this line, which I shall take the liberty to state.

The Four Battallions of Artillery which have hitherto acted in this Quarter, have been arranged and considered, as forming a line, and the principles established by Congress in their Act of the 24th of November 1778 for governing promotions in the State lines, have been adopted with respect to them, Vizt that the Officers should rise Regimentally to the rank of Captains and from thence as Field Officers in the line of the Four, according to seniority, which principles

58. A copy of St. Clair, Carrington, and Hamilton's letter of April 10 was inclosed. The original is in the *Washington Papers*. It reported the terms on which any sum of money would be accepted from the British in liquidation of the whole or part of the account for feeding British prisoners of war.

The letter to Congress is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

have been also adopted in the case of the Four Regiments of Cavalry and the promotions which have taken place in both since, have been made accordingly. In this arrangement of the Artillery, the Battallion in South Carolina for want of a proper knowledge of its state and of the footing on which it stood, was not comprehended, and the Officers of it I have been informed, have been generally promoted on a Regimental principle to this time, so that Colo Beekman<sup>59</sup> the present Commanding Officer, who succeeded on the death of Colo Roberts after the action of Stono, tho a much junior Officer before, will command Lt Colo Carrington, who is going with the reinforcement detached. This is an injury, but I am persuaded as Colo Carrington is himself, that it is not remediable now and under which he seems well disposed to acquiesce, as any proceedings having a retrospect

## Library of Congress

and to alter the promotions which have taken place by authority, tho they might not have been strictly regular, would lead to many difficulties. But to prevent the like in future and the consequent discontents which would arise, I would submit it to Congress, whether it will not be expedient for them to take up the business where it now stands, and pass a Resolution for placing this Battallion in future on the same footing with the Others, and determining that the promotions in it hereafter and through the whole of the Artillery Battallions, shall be made agreeable to the principles I have mentioned, except where it may be the pleasure of Congress to depart from them. If this is not done and the present system with respect to it continues, it may lead in the course of service to disagreeable consequences, as in case of the death or fall of

59. Col. Barnard Beekman. He succeeded to the command of the Fourth South Carolina (artillery) Regiment after Col. Owen Roberts was killed at Stono Ferry, S.C., in June, 1779.

Colo Beekman and in like manner of his successors One after another, the injury

would be repeated in the promotions of Junior Officers, which would not be acquiesced under and which would be a perpetual source of uneasiness.

I would also take the liberty to inform Congress, that there is a Company of Artillery now in South Carolina commanded by a Captain Kingsbury,<sup>60</sup> which was raised in North Carolina. This Company exists at present on an independent plan, unconnected with any Batallion. As these little Corps are found to be attended with many inconveniences and we are endeavouring to reform them as fast as circumstances will permit, I would submit it to Congress, whether it may not be best for them, to attach it to the South Carolina Battallion, reserving to all the Officers their ranks at the time according to the Commissions they have actually received, or the ranks in which they command, sanctioned by authority. The Battallion will then as I have been informed, have only Seven Companies and will still want five to complete it to the establishment of the rest. I have the Honor etc.<sup>61</sup>

## To THE BOARD OF WAR

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1780.

Gentn: I have the Honor to transmit You the

60. Capt. John Kingsbury, of the Independent North Carolina Artillery company. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780.

61. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on April 20 and referred to the Board of War.

arrangement of Harrison's, Lamb's, Crane's and Proctor's Battallions of Artillery, on which you will be pleased to issue Commissions. The Relative ranks of the Field Officers and of all the Captains as well those belonging to separate Companies as to the Battallions are set down after the Regimental arrangements, with the proper numbers against each, by which their precedence is to be determined and which will be noted as usual on their Commissions.

Captain Jones's<sup>66</sup> Company is not annexed to any Battallion. This is the case of Capri Kingsbury's raised in North Carolina. I have written to Congress to day and submitted to them the expediency of annexing the latter to the Battallion of Artillery in South Carolina. The Officers of both however want their Commissions.

There are Two arrangements of the Maryland Companies of Artillery, which have acted with Harrison's Battallion since they joined the Army. The reason for their being two is: They came out at first and stand at present in three Companies as you will perceive by the arrangement No. 1; but being very large and much above the establishment the *State* had it in contemplation to form them into a separate Corps of four and to be under a Major of their own appointment. They did me the honor to consult me upon the occasion and tho I was fully in opinion with them as to the propriety of their being formed into four, yet I took the liberty to recommend by a Letter on the 19 Feby<sup>67</sup> that it would be better if they thought proper, to annex the Companies to the 1st Battallion, Harrisons, than to form them

## Library of Congress

into a separate Corps, on account of the difficulties which I had but too good reason to apprehend

66. Capt. Gibbs Jones, of the Pennsylvania Independent Artillery company. He resigned in April, 1780.

67. See Washington's letter to Gov. Thomas Sim Lee, Feb. 19, 1780.

would arise on such a measure, with respect to the rank of the Officers which would affect those of the Old Corps; and requested in case they approved the plan that they would be pleased to communicate it to Congress. On this ground the arrangement No. 2 is formed and is merely conditional; for I have not heard from the State since I wrote them upon the subject, and therefore cannot tell whether they mean to adopt the plan they had at first in contemplation of forming the Companies into a separate Corps under a Major of their own appointment; or whether they will consent to their being annexed to the 1st. Battallion, as was recommended. If they have agreed to the latter and Congress or the Board have received an Official communication of it, and there is nothing in it repugnant, The Arrangement No 2 may take place and Commissions issue accordingly; But if this is not the case, they can only issue for the Officers of the three Companies as in the arrangement No. 1. In either event the Officers should receive their Commissions as all of them, except Capn Brown<sup>68</sup> and those of his Company, who are at Fort Schuyler, are going to the Southward, which is also the case of those of Harrison's Battallion. Lt Colo Carrington will be in Philadelphia and will receive those for the Officers going to S Carolina; the Others will be forwarded to Camp. I have the Honor etc.<sup>69</sup>

68. Capt. William Brown, of the Maryland Independent Artillery company. His company is noted as having been joined to the First Continental Artillery in May, 1778. He was appointed major of the First Continental Artillery in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

## Library of Congress

69. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 23, 1780.

Gentlemen: I had yesterday the honor to receive your Letters of the 13th and 17th Instant, with their inclosures. With respect to the Boats and other articles which make the subject of the first, I beg leave to inform the Board that I do not know that there will be any objection to selling them, except such a part of the Tar as they may think it necessary to keep. The state of our Treasury and the necessity we are in for money seem to require that we should obtain a supply by every practicable means.

From the present situation of affairs It does not appear to me probable, that we shall carry on any extensive operations in the Western quarter this Campaign, and therefore that there cannot be at any rate an occasion for the number of Tents which Colo. Brodhead has requested. And if the incursions of the Savages should make it necessary to collect a body of Militia, yet from the light desultory service in which they would be engaged, Tents would be improper, as they would greatly embarrass and impede their movements, and besides, in our present circumstances, the supply I should suppose would be impracticable. It may however be well perhaps to send Colo. Brodhead a few Horsemens Tents and a very small number fit for Soldiers, as they may be useful in case of sickness and on some other occasions.

The Board will be pleased to receive again

the Returns they were so obliging as to send me some time ago, and also returns of the Men in Moylan's Regimt. of the same kind, which were never given in till yesterday. I have the Honor etc.<sup>14</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 27, 1780.

Sir: As the inclosed representation from Capt. Schott to me implies that some steps have been taken by the Board respecting the incorporation of his and Capt. Selins Companies, with the German Battalion, I have not thought proper to give any opinion upon it, until I am informed how far the representation agrees with the measures which the Board may have adopted upon the occasion. I have the honor etc.<sup>27</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 28, 1780.

Sir: I have the Honor to acknowledge Your

14. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and Robert Hanson Harrison.

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Excellency's dispatches of the 15th. which have been duly received. Colo Ward, whose appointment to the Office of Commissary of Prisoners they communicate, went to the Eastward soon after he returned from Philadelphia. It is probable Your Excellency was acquainted with this circumstance; however I have thought it material to mention it, that you might know in case you were not, where to write to him upon the subject. From Colo. Wards assiduity and his great and uniform zeal for the service and interest of the States, there is every reason to believe, if he accepts the appointment, that he will give satisfaction and fully answer the expectations of Congress.

I inclose Your Excellency a New York paper of the 25th, which probably contains later advices from the Southward than You have received. If these Accounts are true, Our affairs in that quarter are in a disagreeable situation. I have the Honor etc.<sup>41</sup>

## Library of Congress

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 28, 1780, 7 O'Clock P.M.

Sir: I am sorry to inform Your Excellency, that the Honble Don Juan de Miralles died to day about Noon, after a severe illness of Ten days. His remains will be interred tomorrow

41. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

in a manner suited to his rank. I have the Honor etc.40

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, May 4, 1780.

Gentl: I have received the Honor of Your Letter of the 25th Ult. with the Inclosure. In consequence of the requisition by His Excellency the Governor of Maryland, and the Board's opinion of the propriety of the claim, Mr Skinner has been directed to propose to the Enemy the exchange of Lt Colo Ramsay for Lt Colo Connolly. Previous to this, I had supposed that Citizens or Inhabitants captured by the Enemy, were the Objects to whom the Act of the 13th of January meant a preference should be given in exchanges for prisoners taken by particular States, and that all Officers in captivity were to stand upon a common footing to be released on the usual principle of priority of capture. But be this as it may, the Act is only recommendatory and the Council of Maryland have settled the point in the present case in favor of a Military Officer, by claiming his exchange and the rights that have been exercised on several similar occasions by Other States. The indulgence has never been directed, in any instance, to a more deserving Officer than Colo

40. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On April 28 Washington had written to Luzerne that Miralles was worse. "He had a restless night, and his fever is increased. His throat is now so sore that it is with difficulty he can

## Library of Congress

be nourished, and besides this, his respiration is bad. Symptoms so unfavourable in the advanced stages of a disorder, afford little hope of recovery, especially in a person of Mr. de Miralles's age....Mr. de Miralles is growing worse; he is now in a delirium." Washington's later letter to Luzerne (April 28) said Miralles died "about three O'clock this afternoon." Both these drafts are in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6. Thacher's *Military Journal* states that Miralles died of "a pulmonic fever."

Ramsay. He set out for New York yesterday and would carry the proposition for his release. I have the Honor etc.68

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 5, 1780.

Sir: On the 28th Ult. I received the honor of Your Excellency's several Letters of the 18th. 20th and 22d with their inclosures.

The Act of the 10th. containing assurances for making up the depreciation of pay to the army has been published in general Orders, and will no doubt give great satisfaction.

I am much obliged by the communications in Your Excellency's Letter of the 20th. The arrival of the reinforcement at Martinique is a pleasing circumstance, and I would willingly hope that Our Allies will have a decided superiority in their Naval force in that as well as in every Other Quarter. It is infinitely interesting to us that it should be the case. With respect to the plan which it is said by the intercepted Letter,<sup>75</sup> the Enemy mean to pursue, it is possible they may adopt it so far as it goes to the establishing of posts. If they do however, it will be impracticable for them to make Detachments to

68. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

75."The Plan which is now understood to be determined upon for carrying on the War, is to take a certain Number of Posts in America in such a way as to command the Trade of

## Library of Congress

the Country, and to have no other Object in America than the maintaining of these Posts, and the ruling of the Trade by our Fleets. The Posts said to be fixed upon are Hallifax, Penobscott, New York, Portsmouth (in Virginia I suppose), Charlestown, Savannah and Augustine....These Objects being accomplished, we understand that 12,000 Men are to be detached to the West Indies which is to be the active Seat of the War against the French and Spaniards.”—Extract of a letter from a gentleman in London to a British officer in Georgia, Jan. 15, 1780, inclosed in the letter of the *President of Congress to Washington*, Apr. 20, 1780. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

that we shall not be able to act again with any vigor; as it must occasion a great division of their force, and such as at another time might be dangerous.

It is certainly interesting to the prisoners on both sides and to the general purposes of humanity, that there should be a person to act for each as an Agent. The Enemy hitherto have refused to acknowledge Mr. Pintard in a public character, but have still permitted him to reside in New York, and to do duties in some degree incident to such an appointment. It is probable they will do no more now.

I beg leave to inform Congress that it will be an agreeable circumstance, if the state of the Treasury will admit of a supply of Moneys being sent to the Military chest. There is now Four months pay due the Army, and there are frequent applications for it. The state of our provision which unhappily has been but too distressing for a long time, renders their having money however little valuable it may be, more essential than ever, to assist them in procuring necessaries. I wish our prospects of relief with respect to supplies were more promising than they are. My apprehensions are constantly up on this head, and it has often happened that there was little or no probability of our holding out for more than a few days at farthest. I was much alarmed yesterday on account of our stock of meat, but happily a few Cattle came in from Connecticut, which will assist us for the present moment. I have the Honor etc.

## Library of Congress

P.S. I inclose Your Excellency Three New York papers. By the last You will find that the Enemy have received very late advices from Europe; but nothing has transpired as yet.

I am just now informed that the Enemy believe Paul Jones is on the Coast with a small Squadron, consisting of a 44 Gun Ship, Two pretty large Frigates, and Two other Vessels of lesser size. The account is circumstantially related and as if they relied on it, and says that the Galatea had been chased into the Hook by them, and in consequence the Russel of 74 Guns and the Frigates at New York were preparing to go out in quest of them.

6th. 9 O Clock A.M.

I have this minute received a Line from the Marquis Fayette dated the 27 Ultó. announcing his arrival at the entrance of Boston Harbour. I hope to have the pleasure of seeing him in Two or three days.<sup>76</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 5, 1780.

Gentlemen: By the inclosed letter from Colo. Putnam to General Howe, which has been transmitted by him to me, it appears that when the arrangement of the Massachusetts line was settled at West point last fall there was a mistake in dating the appointments of some of the subalterns of the 5th: Regt: occasioned by the absence of the Colonel.

<sup>76</sup>. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

As this may be rectified, without interrupting the general arrangement of the line, it being confined to subalterns who rise regimentally, you will oblige me by directing new Commissions to be made out, in place of the eight inclosed, agreeable to the arrangement herewith transmitted, which Colo. Putnam informs will give satisfaction to all parties. On the 20th: March last, I returned the Board some Commissions of the subalterns of the 8th:

## Library of Congress

Massachusetts Regt. under similar circumstances with the above. If new Commissions are made out for them, I could wish to have them forwarded, as the Officers have several times applied for them. I have the honor etc.<sup>77</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 8, 1780.

Gentlemen: It appears by the inclosed Copy of a letter from Baron Steuben that about 1500 Muskets fitted with Bayonets and the same number of Bayonet Belts and Cartouch Boxes of the new construction, are wanting to compleat the troops in this Cantonment. You will be pleased therefore to direct the above quantity to be sent forward as speedily as our circumstances will admit. The Muskets which will be returned are for the most part in perfect order, except wanting Bayonets and the Cartouch Boxes are of the old kind. I am &c.<sup>91</sup>

77. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

91. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To FRANCIS LEWIS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 12, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 9th: informing me of your having directed Mr. Shaw<sup>20</sup> of New London to forward twelve boxes of Lemons, out of file Deanes prize, to me. I beg you will present my thanks to the Board<sup>21</sup> for this their polite attention. I have the honor etc.<sup>22</sup>

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris town, May 13, 1780.

## Library of Congress

Sir: The Marquis de la Fayette will have the honor to deliver you this. I am persuaded Congress will participate in the joy I feel at the return of a Gentleman who has distinguished himself in the service of this Country so signally, who has given so many and so decisive proofs of his attachments to its interests, and who ought to be dear to it by every motive.<sup>28</sup>

The warm friendship I have for him conspires with considerations of public utility to afford me a double satisfaction in his return.

20. Nathaniel Shaw, jr. He was Continental Prize Agent at New London.

21. The Continental Board of Admiralty.

22. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

28. At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "There are striking proofs of his having worked himself during his stay in France to promote every measure of utility to these States, and he has been successful enough to render the most essential services. These Congress will learn from other quarters and I doubt not will bestow every mark of consideration and regard in their power. He is charged in conjunction with the Minister of France with matters of very great moment which I presume will be imparted to Congress."

During the time he has been in France he has uniformly manifested the same zeal in our affairs which animated his conduct while he was among us; and has been upon all occasions an essential friend to America. The merits and I doubt not Congress will give him every mark of consideration in their power. I have the honor etc.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 13, 1780.

## Library of Congress

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 9th: instant. I yesterday received the inclosed intelligence, which corresponds with other accounts from different quarters. Whether their fears in New York are well grounded a little time must discover. I have the honor etc.<sup>29</sup>

### **To FRANCIS LEWIS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 13, 1780.

Sir: I had this day the pleasure of receiving yours of

29. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The intelligence inclosed is an extract from Gen. Robert Howe's letter to Washington (May 11), the original of which is in the *Washington Papers*, which retailed spy intelligence of the activities in New York on receipt of news from England. Among the details was the significant one, "That the Marquis Lafayette was said to have taken Leave of the King of France in an american Uniform."

the 6th: accompanied by two pipes of Madeira which came safe. As did those from Egg Harbour in the Winter. I am infinitely obliged to the Board for the trouble they have taken in the Affair and beg leave to subscribe myself Sir your etc.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Morris Town, May 17, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit your Excellency a letter inclosed to me by Lt Colo Fleury which he informs me is to solicit from Congress a prolongation of his furlough.<sup>79</sup> I have no doubt they will chearfully grant this indulgence to an officer whose services intitle him to every mark of consideration and I beg leave to add that their compliance will give me the greatest pleasure.

## Library of Congress

I presume an extension of Nine months more will answer Colonel Fleury's purpose. I have the honor etc.<sup>80</sup>

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, May 19, 1780.

Sir: I take the liberty of transmitting to your Excellency's

79. The original of Fleury's letter of March 1 from Versailles is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress* and is indorsed by Charles Thomson: "Granted for 9 Months."

80. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

care the inclosed Letters for Governor Rutledge. They are both on the same subject, and also contain Letters for Major General Lincoln. As they respect matters of an interesting nature, I wish them to go by Two Conveyances that there may be the greater chance of their getting to the Governor's hands, and the sooner this could take place the better. If there is no Express going or returning from Philadelphia to South Carolina, at this time, it may perhaps be best to send one of the dispatches by the first post. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. 20th: I am this morning informed from Elizabeth Town that on the 16 and 17 the 44th Regiment and some other Troops embarked at New York with several pieces of Heavy Cannon. The information says they were to sail yesterday under convoy of the Pearl and Thames Frigates and Two Sloops of 20 Guns; and that Halifax and Cape Breton are their destination. The account adds that they have a good many Horse on board, which if true would seem to be opposed to their going to these places.<sup>90</sup>

90. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

## Library of Congress

### To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION<sup>25</sup>

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 24, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have considered the powers vested in you by the Resolution of Congress of the 19th Instt.<sup>26</sup> The importance of taking every step on the surest ground induces me to request your opinion of the competency of these powers to the objects they are intended to answer, and whether you think they will enable you as far as is practicable in our circumstances, to draw forth the resources of the Country. If you should be of opinion they are not, I entreat you will have the goodness to point out in what they appear to you to be defective, and what alterations or additions may be necessary to render them as far as possible adequate to the emergency. I have the honor etc.<sup>27</sup>

### \*To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION

Morris-Town, May 25, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have attentively considered the circular

25. Philip Schuyler, John Mathews, and Nathaniel Peabody.

26. See *Journals of the Continental Congress* of that date for drawing out the supplies for the Army.

27. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

letter to the different States<sup>40</sup> which you did me the honor to communicate for my perusal, and I am happy to find, that my ideas perfectly correspond with those of the Committee.

The view they have given of our situation is just, full and explicit; The measures they have recommended are well adapted to the emergency and of indispensable necessity. I very freely give it as my opinion, that unless they are carried into execution in the fullest extent

## Library of Congress

and with the greatest decision and rapidity, it will be impossible for us to undertake the intended co-operation with any reasonable prospect of success.

The consequences you have well delineated. The succour designed for our benefit will prove a serious misfortune; and instead of rescuing us from the embarrassments we experience and from the danger with which we are threatened will in all probability, precipitate our ruin. Drained and Weakened as we already are, the exertions we shall make, though they may be too imperfect to secure success, will at any rate be such as to leave us in a state of relaxation and debility, from which it will be difficult if not impracticable to recover. The Country exhausted; The people dispirited; the consequence and reputation of these States in Europe sunk; Our friends chagrined and discouraged; our Enemies deriving new credit, new confidence, new resources.

We have not, nor ought we to wish an alternative. The Court of France has done so much for us, that we must make a decisive effort on our part. Our situation demands it; 'tis expected. We have the means to success without some unforeseen accident, and

40. A copy of the Committee's circular to the States from New Hampshire to Virginia, inclusive, is dated May 25, 1780, and is in the *Washington Papers*.

it only remains to employ them. But the conjuncture requires all our wisdom and all our energy. Such is the present state of this Country, that the utmost exertion of its resources, though equal, is not more than equal to the object and our measures must be so taken as to call them into immediate and full effect.

There is only one thing, I should have been happy the committee had thought proper to take up on a larger scale. I mean the supply of Men by Draught. Instead of compleating the deficiencies of the quotas assigned by the resolution of Congress of the 9th, of February last, it would in my apprehension be of the greatest importance, that the respective States should fill their Battalions to their complement of five hundred and four rank and file. Considering the different possible dispositions of the enemy and the

## Library of Congress

different possible operations on our part, we ought not to have less than Twenty thousand Continental efficient troops. The whole number of Battalions from New Hampshire to Pennsylvania inclusive, if complete would not amount to this force. The total would be twenty three thousand One hundred and eighty four rank and file, from which the customary deductions being made, there will not remain more than about Eighteen thousand fit for the Service of the field. To this may be added the remainder of the Sixteen Regiments<sup>41</sup> amounting to about one thousand.

Unless the principal part of the force be composed of men regularly organized, and on the continuance of whose Services we can rely, nothing decisive can be attempted. The Militia are too precarious a dependance to justify such an attempt, where

41. The Sixteen Additional Continental regiments.

they form a material part of the plan. Militia cannot have the necessary habits nor the consistency, either for an assault or a Seige. In employing them essentially, we should run a risk of being abandoned, in the most critical moments. The expence and the consumption of Provisions and Stores (which we are bound by every motive to œconomise) will be very considerably increased. As we should not be able to keep the same body in the field during the whole campaign, we should a great part of the time have a double set of men to pay and feed, those in actual service, those on the March to relieve them or returning home when relieved. The operations of husbandry will suffer in proportion.

The mode by Draught is, I am persuaded the only efficacious one to obtain men, it appears to me certain, that it is the only one to obtain them in time, nor can the period, you have appointed for bringing them into the field be delayed without defeating the object. I have little doubt, that at any time, and much less at the present juncture, the powers of government exerted with confidence will be equal to the purpose of Draughting. The hopes of the people elevated by the prospects before them will induce a chearful compliance,

## Library of Congress

with this and all the other measures of vigor, which have been recommended, and which the exigency requires.

Notwithstanding the extension of the Draught which I have taken the liberty to advise, occasional aids of Militia will be still wanted, but in much less number in this case than in the other.

I have entire confidence that the respective

Legislatures will be fully impressed with the importance and delicacy of the present juncture, and will second the views of the Committee by the most speedy and vigorous efforts. With every sentiment of respect etc.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 27, 1780.

Gentn: I had yesterday the honor to receive Your Letter of the 22d Instant. The exertions of the Board to relieve our distresses and the good Offices of the Merchants were most timely. The Army never stood in greater need of them. On several days the Troops have been intirely destitute of provision of this kind, and at best they have only received for a considerable time past, but an Eighth, a Quarter, a Half allowance. They have borne their distress with the greatest patience, and every thing is due the Officers for encouraging them to it, both by exhortation and example. On Thursday night however Two Regiments mutinied, but after several exostulations and exertions by the Officers of their line and some Others who come to their assistance they returned to their Huts. Such reiterated, Such a constant series of distresses cannot but have the most pernicious consequences. I request the favor of the Board to forward the inclosed to Colo. Blaine, by which he is urged to push on every possible relief of Cattle in his power to procure. I have the Honor etc.61

**To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 27, 1780.

Sir: It is with infinite pain I inform Congress, that we are reduced again to a situation of extremity for want of meat. On several days of late, the Troops have been entirely destitute of any, and for a considerable time past they have been at best, at half, a quarter, an Eighth allowance of this essential article of provision. The men have borne their distress in general with a firmness and patience never exceeded, and every commendation is due the Officers for encouraging them to it, by exhortation and example. They have suffered equally with the Men, and, their relative situations considered, rather more. But such reiterated, constant instances of want are too much for the Soldiery, and cannot but lead to alarming consequences. Accordingly Two Regiments of the Connecticut line mutinied and got under Arms on Thursday night, and but for the timely exertions of some of their Officers who got notice of it, it might have been the case with the whole, with a determination to return home, or at best to gain subsistence at the point of the bayonet. After a

61. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

good deal of expostulation by their Officers and some of the Pennsylvania line who had come to their Assistance, after parading their Regiments upon the occasion, the Men were prevailed on to go to their Huts; but a few nevertheless turned out again with their packs, who are now confined. Colo Meigs who acted with great propriety in endeavouring to suppress the mutiny was struck by one of the Soldiers. I wish our situation was better with respect to provision in other quarters; but it is not. They are in as great distress at West point to the full, and by a Letter of the 19th from Colo Van Schaick at Albany, he informs me, that the Garrison of Fort Schuyler had then only a month's supply on hand, and that there was no more provision to send them. From this detail Congress will see how

## Library of Congress

distressing our situation is; but there are other matters which still continue to render it more alarming.

By advices received from prisoners who escaped from Montreal about the last of April, and some who escaped from other parts of Canada, the Enemy were assembling a considerable force at Montreal, composed of Regulars, Tories and Savages, and making preparations of Cannon &c for an expedition against Fort Schuyler, on which they were to set out the 15th Instant. How far this may really be the case I cannot determine, but by a Letter received to day by Genl. Schuyler from His Excellency Governor Clinton, dated at Kingston the 23d, Sir John Johnston had penetrated into the Country with Five hundred Men as far as Johnstown, and seemed to be taking post. If a force is coming against Fort Schuyler, and which it is to be apprehended is the case to justify this measure, the manoeuvre must

be intended to prevent supplies of provision (supposing we had them) from being thrown into the Garrison. In consequence of this disagreeable intelligence, I have determined if it can possibly be done, to put the York Troops in motion for the North River and embark them for Albany, from whence they will proceed and act as circumstances will admit and require. What they will do for provisions I know not, as we have none; and as the great exertions of the state for the support of the Army last year, and that part of it which lies at the Highland posts till the present time, added to the shortness and bad quality of their crops, with the destruction of several of their Frontier settlements, have drained the Inhabitants to the distress of their families. I am now entreated in the most pressing terms, to send on flour to supply the Troops at West Point, and from the fullest persuasion of the inability of the State of New York to do more than she has already. I was compelled two days ago to order a Hundred Barrels of flour to be forwarded from hence even for the Troops at Fort Schuyler.

Nothing is further from my wishes than to add in the smallest degree to the distresses or embarrassments of Congress upon any occasion, and more particularly on one, where

## Library of Congress

I have every reason to fear they have it not in their power to administer the least relief. Duty however compels me to add one matter more to those I have already detailed. I have been informed by the Two Colonels of the Pennsylv. line in whom I have the utmost confidence, who were called to assist Colo. Meigs to suppress the mutiny on Thursday night, that in the course of their expostulations,

the troops very pointedly mentioned besides their distresses for provision, their not being paid for Five months; and, what is of a still more serious and delicate nature in our present circumstances, they mentioned the great depreciation of the Money, it's being of little or no value at all, and yet if they should be paid, that it would be in this way and according to the usual amount, without an adequate allowance for the depreciation. They were reasoned with, and every argument used that these Gentlemen and Colo Meigs could devise, either to interest their pride or their passions; they were reminded of their past good conduct; of the late assurances of Congress; of the Objects for which they were contending; but their answer was, their sufferings were too great; that they wanted present relief, and some present substantial recompence for their service. This matter I confess, tho' I have heard of no further uneasiness among the Men, has given me infinitely more concern than any thing that has ever happened, and strikes me as the most important; because We have no means at this time that I know of, for paying the Troops but in Continental money, and as it is evidently impracticable from the immense quantity it would require, to pay them in this as much as would make up the depreciation. Every possible means in my power will be directed on this and on all occasions, as they ever have been, to preserve order and promote the public service; but in such an accumulation of distresses, amidst such a variety of embarrassments which surround us on all sides, this will be found at least extremely difficult. If the Troops could only be comfortably supplied with provisions, it would be a great point, and such as would with the

## Library of Congress

event we expect soon to take place, the arrival of the Armament from France to our succour, make them forget, or at least forego, many matters which make a part of their anxiety and present complaints. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. I was duly honoured with Your Excellency's dispatches of the 20th by favor of the Marquis de La Fayette and shall consider, and act upon their important contents in the best manner I can, to promote the great Objects to which they extend.

28th [May]

The Troops were served yesterday with allowance<sup>62</sup> of meat, by the arrival of some pork from Trentown, and Thirty Cattle came in from Connecticut in the Evening. Sixteen were left at West Point. Some Cattle also have just reached Camp from Pennsylvania.

I inclose Your Excellency three New York Gazettes. Also a small printed paper found in our Camp,<sup>63</sup> containing an address to our soldiery by the Enemy to induce them to desert. It is most likely that many Copies were dispersed and that they have had a considerable effect; tho' this is the only one that has been seen by the Officers, notwithstanding their pains to find them. Your Excellency will see the points, on which the Enemy particularly found their Address.<sup>64</sup>

62. The draft has "a half."

63. This printed "Address to the Soldiers of the Continental Army, 1780," is pasted to Washington's letter. Its text is as follows: "The time is at length arrived, when all the artifices, and falsehoods of the Congress and of your commanders can no longer conceal from you, the misery of your situation; you are neither Clothed, Fed, nor Paid; your numbers are wasting away by Sickness, Famine, Nakedness, and rapidly so by the period of your stipulated Services, being in general expired, this is then the moment to fly from slavery and fraud. I am happy in acquainting the old countrymen, that the affairs of Ireland are fully settled, and that Great-Britain and Ireland are firmly united, as well from interest

## Library of Congress

as from affection: I need not now tell you who are born in America, that you have been cheated and abused; and you are both sensible, that in order to procure your liberty you must quit your leaders, and join your real friends who scorn to impose upon you, and who will receive you with open arms; kindly forgiving all your errors. You are told that you are surrounded by a numerous militia, this is also false—associate then together, make use of your firelocks and join the British Army, where you will be permitted to dispose of yourselves as you please.”

64. This address was read in Congress on May 31 and referred to Oliver Ellsworth, John Armstrong, and James Duane.

### **To THE BOARD OF ADMIRALTY**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 29, 1780.

Gentlemen: This will be delivered to you by Capt. Van Dyck<sup>81</sup> formerly of New York. This Gentleman was a Captain in the five months service of that State in the year 1776 and was made a prisoner in evacuating the City the same Year. He was treated by the enemy with uncommon rigor during the whole time of a long captivity, owing, as is supposed, to the influence of those persons who remained voluntarily in the Town, and to whom he was particularly obnoxious on account of his fixed opposition to their measures from the commencement of the dispute. The little property he was possessed of fell into the hands of the Enemy, and as no provision has been made for him, either in the Army or the State, he has been reduced to a condition truly distressing. From a knowledge of his character and his circumstances, I have long wished for an opportunity of recommending him to some employment in which he might be of service to his Country, at the same time that he procured a subsistence for himself and family. One seems now to offer. Capt Van Dyck having been an Officer of Marines, in the last War, is desirous of trying his fortune in that way now. I will therefore take the liberty to recommend him to a Captaincy in that line, from a conviction that no man, considering his abilities, has made greater sacrifices for the

## Library of Congress

cause, or is more deserving of Public notice. Should no such place be at present vacant, he would in the mean time

81. Capt. Abraham C. Van Dyke, of Lasher's New York Militia regiment. He was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, N.Y.) in November, 1776, and exchanged in May, 1778.

enter on Board one of the Frigates in any other station which would not be deemed incompatible with his former Rank and services. In committing him to the patronage of the Board I am convinced I give him the best chance of meeting with some compensation for the hardships, and losses which he has experienced on account of his steady adherence to the cause of his Country.<sup>82</sup> I have the honor, etc.<sup>83</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF TREASURY**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 29, 1780.

Gentl: You will have heard before this I am persuaded, that an armament composed of Land and Sea forces, is soon expected to arrive on the Continent from France, for the purpose of cooperating with us against the Common Enemy. Every exertion will be necessary on our part for the occasion, and the aid of every experienced and active Officer. In this view, and as the Forage department is a most important one, on the proper arrangements and execution of the duties of which, our movements will essentially depend; It is my wish that we should have the services of Colo Biddle this Campaign. I have communicated the matter to him and he has consented to continue to act, tho' he had resigned; but he informed me he was obliged to be at Philadelphia in consequence of some

82. The Board answered (July 11), inclosing a commission of captain of continental marines for Van Dyke, and informing him that he had been ordered to the frigate *Saratoga*. (See Washington's letter to the Board of Admiralty, July 18, 1780, *post.*)

## Library of Congress

83. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 37, fol. 423.

arrangements in your Office, for the purpose of adjusting his accounts, a point which he was very desirous of effecting. It appears to me his services will be so essential with the Army, that it would be better to defer this business for the present, unless it can be accomplished in a few days, which I should suppose, from the great extent and variety of his transactions cannot be the case. If I am right in my conjectures, and the Board do not see that very superior advantages would arise to the public from his detention, I wish his earliest return. Time is most precious with us, and, circumstanced as we are, we have not a moment to spare in providing for the Object I have mentioned. I have the Honor etc.<sup>85</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 31, 1780.

Sir: I am sorry that I am under the necessity of transmitting the inclosed Gazette extraordinary to your Excellency, by which it appears that Charles town surrendered to the Enemy on the 12th: Instant., You probably will, by the time this reaches you, have received a confirmation of this unfortunate event, directly from Carolina. I have the honor etc.<sup>95</sup>

85. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

95. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, May 31, 1780.

Sir: Colo Sherburne I expect will have the honor of presenting this Letter to your Excellency. This Gentleman entered into the Army at the beginning of the War and

## Library of Congress

from that time to this has served his Country, as a brave and good Officer. His conduct in attempting to relieve the Post at the Cedars in 1776 was distinguished, and will be recollected by Congress. In the beginning of 1777 from the opinion I entertained of his merit, I appointed him under the powers with which I had been honoured, to the command of One of the 16 Additional Regiments in which he has acted to the present time with credit and reputation. It has been found necessary among other arrangements to reduce this Regiment and incorporate the Men in others, from its very weak state and from there being no prospect that it would be ever recruited. From this circumstance Colo Sherburne is now without any command in the Army. I have been informed that he has some business to transact with Congress and have thought it but justice to his services and merit to give him this testimonial. I have the Honor etc.<sup>96</sup>

96. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 5, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have been successively honored with your favors of the 19th, 24th, 25th, 26th, and 30th. ulto. with the several enclosures to which they refer.

I am at a loss to know the meaning of the Board in transmitting the representation of the inhabitants of Northumberland in favr. of Colo. Weltner. It appears by Govr. Reeds letter that there has been one complaining of his Conduct. The one seems a counterpoise to the other.

I had really forgot the application of Genl. St. Clair in favr. of Doctor Pausch, but I immediately gave directions to the Commissary General of prisoners to send him in upon parole, with Ensign Hamilton and Colo. Connolly's son.

## Library of Congress

I have written to Genl. Knyphaussen and ask'd permission to negotiate the Bills, put into Mr. Pintards hands, in New York. I do not conceive that he will refuse, as we indulge them in a similar priviledge.

I have confirmed the sentence of the Court Martial against Capt. Lieut. Godfrey,<sup>38</sup> and shall direct the Adjt. Genl. to transmit you an extract from Genl. Orders.<sup>39</sup> I would beg leave to suspend my determination upon Capt. Coren's, until I hear again from the Board. It appears by the proceedings that the Court have recommended

38. Capt.-Lieut. William Egerton Godfrey, of Flower's Artillery Artificers. He retired Aug. 30, 1780.

39. See General Orders, June 24, 1780, *post*.

reinstating him. Had this been his first offence, there might not perhaps have been much difficulty in the matter, but nothing but the most urgent occasion for his services can justify the measure, as he has been once before cashier'd. I have been informed that he is extremely useful in the Elaboratory, and I would therefore leave it with the Board and Colo. Flowers to say whether he can be dismissed without materially injuring and impeding our preparations at this time. If he can, I am clearly of opinion, that his sentence does not, on any other ground admit of mitigation.

You will be pleased to forward the inclosed to Genl. Gates by a safe opportunity.

I received the Commissions for the Artillery and for the Massachusetts line and have delivered them to the Corps to which they belong. I have the honor etc.<sup>40</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Heights above Springfield, June 8, 1780, 5 O'Clock A. M.

## Library of Congress

Gentn: If Major Lee's Corps is still at Philadelphia or within its vicinity, or has not advanced more than three or four days march towards the Southward, I request that you will order it to join this Army as soon as it can be done. His Horse

40. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in particular is infinitely wanted at this time. I inclose a Letter for him on this subject. The Enemy are out in force in Jersey and lie just below Springfield. They have a considerable body of Horse which we want Horse to counteract, and we want them besides for the purpose of reconnoitring &c.48

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Springfield, June 10, 1780.

Sir: I beg leave to inform Your Excellency, that on Tuesday night the Enemy landed at Elizabeth Town point, with the principal part of their force, under the command of General Knyphausen, and proceeded the next morning into the Country till they were within half a mile of Springfield. In their march they were most spiritedly opposed by the Jersey Troops which formed the advanced Corps of the Army, and by such of the Militia as had an opportunity from their situation and the suddenness of the occasion to collect. The moment I received advice that the Enemy were out in force, I put the Army in motion and it reached the heights in the rear of Springfield on Wednesday afternoon. A pretty warm skirmishing was kept up thro' the day between the Enemy and the light parties on our side, in which there is reason to believe the Enemy were a

48. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

good deal galled. We have received intelligence, which seems to be authentic, that Brigadier General Stirling was wounded in the thigh shortly after the debarkation. In the night they retired to Elizabeth Town point where they have remained ever since, having

## Library of Congress

burnt in the course of the day, according to their common mode of warfare, a Meeting House and several Dwelling Houses and Barns. Their movements are a little mysterious; the design of them not easily penetrated. We can only form conjectures with respect to it.

The Militia have turned out with remarkable spirit and have hitherto done themselves great honor. I cannot precisely ascertain the loss we have sustained upon this occasion, but it is inconsiderable. It have the Honor etc.<sup>54</sup>

### **To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION**

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 11, 1780.

Gentlemen: It appears to me to be a very eligible step, at the present juncture, to reiterate our instances with the several States, to engage them to press the measures recommended in your

54. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

former letter. Not only the time is sliding away very fast, every moment of which ought to be improved for the intended co-operation, but the movements of the Enemy demand every exertion in our power for the purposes of defence. There can now remain no doubt that Charles Town and its Garrison have fallen. There is every reason to believe, that Sir Henry Clinton with the whole, or the greatest part of his force will shortly arrive at New York. The expectation of the French Fleet and army will certainly determine the Enemy to unite their force. General Knyphausen still continues in the Jerseys with all the force which can be spared from New York; a force greatly superior to ours. Should Sir Henry join him the superiority will be decided, and equal to almost any thing the Enemy may think proper to attempt. It is true they are at this time inactive, but their continuance where they are proves that they have some prospect of importance in contemplation. Perhaps they are only waiting till the militia grow tired and return home (which they are doing every hour) to prosecute their designs with less opposition. This would be a critical moment for us.

## Library of Congress

Perhaps they are waiting the arrival of Sir Henry Clinton either to push up the North River against the highland posts, or to bend their whole force against this army. In either case the most disastrous consequences are to be apprehended. You who are well acquainted with our situation need no arguments to evince the danger.

The militia of this State have run to Arms and behaved with an ardor and spirit of which there are few examples. But perseverance in enduring the rigors of military service is not to be expected

from those who are not by profession obliged to it. The reverse of this opinion has been a great misfortune in our affairs and it is high time we should recover from an error of so pernicious a nature. We must absolutely have a force of a different composition or we must relinquish the contest. In a few days we may expect to have to depend almost wholly on our Continental force, and this (from your own observation)<sup>65</sup> is totally inadequate to our safety. The exigency calls loudly upon the States to carry all the recommendations of the Committee into the most vigorous and immediate execution, but more particularly that of completing our battalions by a draft, and with all the expedition possible.

I beg leave to advise, that these ideas be all clearly held up to the States. Whatever inconvenience there may be in diffusing the knowledge of our circumstances, delicate as they are, there is in my opinion more danger in concealing, than disclosing them.

I have the honor etc.

I inclose you a paper with the articles of capitulation of Chs. town.<sup>66</sup>

### **To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION**

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 12, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have received information which though not

## Library of Congress

65. In the draft, which is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, the words in parentheses were inserted by Washington.

66. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

official, I deem authentic, that some of the states have taken up the measure of augmenting their batalions by a draft on a less extensive footing than was urged in your circular letter of the 25th of May. Though I wish to pay in every instance implicit deference to the determinations of the respective states, I think it my duty in the present crisis, once more to declare with freedom, that I conceive the measure of filling our batalions to their full complement, fundamental to a cooperation on a large scale; that any thing short of this will infallibly compel us to confine ourselves to a mere defensive plan, except as to some little partial indecisive enterprises against remote points; and will of course disappoint the expectations of our allies and protract the war. The force which has been stated as necessary is as small as can give us any prospect of a decisive effort. If it is not furnished, we must renounce every hope of this kind. It remains with the states to realize the consequences. I have the honor etc.<sup>3</sup>

### **To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION**

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 13, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have examined the system for the Quarter Masters department with as much attention as the time I have had

3. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The result of this letter was that the committee addressed a circular letter to the States (June 12), a copy of which is in the *Washington Papers*.

## Library of Congress

for it, and the hurry of my situation would permit.<sup>11</sup> It appears to me as good an one as we can adopt in the present posture of our affairs.

I beg leave to observe that I conceive it indispensably necessary for the Committee at once to fix the Salaries of the different offices finally. A reference will cause delay, perhaps considerable delay, and the advanced period of the season, and the exigency of the conjuncture will admit of none. The department should instantly be put in full activity and this cannot be the case unless those employed in it know on what terms they are to act.

With the greatest deference I think the amendment proposed by the Committee page 22d will prove eventually injurious and against the interests of œconomy. To specify an ultimate will be to give it. The establishment will be an act of notoriety, and those who would otherwise have served for less when they once know that Congress have determined a particular sum will insist on that. If the limitation is ample the Public will then lose by it; if it is parsimonious proper persons will not be found to engage in the department, and the worst consequences must follow. The approbation of the Board of War being required will be a sufficient security for the discretion of the Quarter Master General. With perfect respect etc.

I return herewith the copy of the system sent me by the Committee.

11. For text of the plan of the Quartermaster Department adopted by Congress, see the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, July 15, 1780.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 14, 1780.

Gentl: I was yesterday afternoon honoured with your Two Letters of the 7th and 8th Inst. In consequence of the request contained in the first I have directed Captain Bowman<sup>19</sup> to repair to Philadelphia, who will have the honor of presenting this to the Board.

## Library of Congress

The Sentence against Captain Coren will be published and confirmed in General Orders; but the proceedings at present are at the Adjutant General's Office in Morris Town.

General Knyphausen has informed me in answer to my Letter on the subject, that he did not think himself authorized to act on my proposition for mutually appointing Agents for prisoners, but that he would take the earliest occasion to transmit my Letter to Sir Henry Clinton. With respect to the Bills, his Answer is intirely silent; it being his wish I presume to leave this, as well as the Other business to Sir Harry Clinton's determination.

Captn. Bowman has in charge a Captn Joel<sup>20</sup> who has just come from New York, and who pretends to have left the British Army in disgust. I cannot determine whether this is true or false; but I cannot but view him with an eye of suspicion. I think it necessary at least, in the present conjuncture of things, that he should be safely kept and I wish the Board to have him so confined as to prevent him any opportunity of escaping, if it should be his intention; at the same

19. Capt. Nathaniel Bowman, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. His instructions, written and signed by Robert Hanson Harrison, are dated June 16 and are in the *Washington Papers*.

20. Capt. Benjamin Edgar Joel, of the British Navy(?).

time, that he may be comfortably used, and not treated with any degree of rigour or disrespect 'till they hear further from me. The Board will be pleased to permit Captn Bowman to return to his Regiment as soon as they can, as he is said to be a very brave and active Officer.

The Enemy still remain out with all the force they can possibly draw from New York and their other posts, and confine themselves to Elizabeth Town point, advancing parties into the North part of the Town. I have the Honor etc.<sup>21</sup>

## Library of Congress

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, June 16, 1780.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your letters of the 12th and 13th. I am much obliged to you for the step you took respecting the city-horse;<sup>30</sup> their services here at this juncture will be extremely useful. I write to His Excellency the President, requesting they may be sent forward.

I shall have no objection to Lt. Col. Conolly's having the indulgence he asks though I should wish his going in to be postponed 'till affairs here have come to some kind of issue. I shall do myself the honour to inform the Board when this is the case. With the greatest respect etc.

21. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

30. The Philadelphia City Light Horse.

P.S. Several Marine Prisoners Paroled and exchanged have lately been sent from Philadelphia on their way to New York in a very irregular manner. They have come without conductors and the first thing we have heard of them was that they were in the midst of our Camp. This may be attended with many inconveniences. I do not know under whose direction the Marine Prisoners are, but I should be glad the Board would take measures to have the matter rectified. The Prisoners should be halted at a distance from the Army and notice sent of their approach.<sup>31</sup>

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 18, 1780.

Sir: Since I had the honor of writing to Congress last, the enemy have preserved their position at Elizabeth Town point, without enterprising any thing against us. They have

## Library of Congress

erected three little Works, and have been, for some days past, employed in building a Bridge of Boats across the Sound to Staten Island. Our weakness, their extreme caution and the compact situation in which they have kept themselves have put it out of our power to attempt any thing worth mentioning.

I have just received a letter from General Forman, of which the inclosed is a Copy. There can be no doubt that the Fleet he mentions is Sir Henry Clinton returning from the Southward. A very alarming scene may shortly open, and it will be happy for us, if we can  
31. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton; the P.S. is in hat of Richard Kidder Meade.

steer clear of some serious misfortune in this quarter. I hope the period is not arrived, that will convince the different States, by fatal experience, that some of them have mistaken the true situation of this Country. I flatter myself, however, that we may still retrieve our affairs, if we have but a just sense of them, and are actuated by a spirit of liberal policy and exertion, equal to the emergency. Could we once see this spirit generally prevailing, I should not despair of a prosperous issue to the Campaign. But there is no time to be lost. The danger is imminent and pressing. The obstacles to be surmounted are great and numerous, and our efforts must be instant, unreserved and universal. Congress, I am fully persuaded, will promote them with all their influence and authority.

I beg leave to intreat Congress to urge the State of Pennsylvania to forward the drafts, they have already made, to the Army, without a moments delay, to extend the measure as speedily as possible to the completion of their Battalions, to redouble their exertions for procuring supplies of provisions and furnishing the means of transportation. Among other essential wants, we want an immediate supply of a large number of Waggons to move the Army with its Baggage and Stores, and to forward provision to the North River. I also entreat Congress, to interpose their effectual countenance and support with the different States, to carry into execution all the measures recommended by the Committee,

## Library of Congress

respecting the intended cooperation. Mutual confidence, harmony of views, and mutual exertion are essential to our safety in this perilous and embarrassing conjuncture.

It is a lamentable consideration, that not a single draft has yet joined the Army, nor have we received two hundred Recruits from all the States East of Maryland, and here we are in the middle of June.

The want of information from the Southward proves the indispensability of taking effectual measures to establish a secure and expeditious communication between those States and us. It is of the greatest importance to our general operations. I have the honor etc.

P.S. Since writing the above, I have received a Report from Major Lee containing the following paragraph, "I hear from the best authority that a Fleet has arrived from Charles town with 4000 Men, my informant declares he saw Admiral Arbuthnot himself at the point last Evening."

I have just recd. the inclosed Hand Bill<sup>42</sup> from New York, which I very much fear indicates the loss of the Cannon and Baggage, which General Woodford left in his Rear.<sup>43</sup>

### **To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION**

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 19, 1780.

Gentlemen: From the vast importance of the thing, I hoped

42. Not filed with this letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress* and not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

43. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

that I should have been informed before this, of the measures which the several states meant to adopt, in consequence of your late requisitions; but as I have not, I am certain

## Library of Congress

you are unadvised yourselves, and have only to lament with you the delay. This is a point of primary consequence. We are now arrived at the period, when we may momentarily expect the Fleet from France. For want of information, it has been impossible for me to digest a System of cooperation. I have no data on which to proceed, and, of course, were the Armament to come, I should find myself in the most delicate, embarrassing and cruel situation. The French Commanders, from the relation in which I stand, the instant they reach our Coast, will look to me for a plan of the measures to be pursued, and I ought, of right, to have one prepared: But I cannot even give them conjectures. The interest of the States, the reputation of their Councils, the justice and gratitude due our Allies, a regard for my own Character, all demand that I should, without delay, be enabled to ascertain and inform them what we can or cannot undertake. Besides, there is a point now to be determined, on which the success of all our future operations may turn, which for want of knowing our prospects I am altogether at a loss what to do. To avoid involving the Fleet and Army of our Allies in circumstances, which if not seconded by us, would expose them to material inconvenience and hazard, I shall be obliged to suspend a step, the delay of which may be fatal to our hopes. I therefore beg leave to suggest to the Committee, the indispensable necessity of writing again to the different States, urging them to give immediate

and precise information of the measures they have taken, the success they have had, and the probable result of them. I have the honor etc.<sup>48</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 20, 1780.

Sir: The Honorable the Committee will have informed Congress from time to time of the measures which have been judged essential to be adopted for cooperating with the Armament expected from France, and of their requisitions to the States in consequence. What the result of these has been, I cannot determine to my great anxiety, as no answers

## Library of Congress

on the subjects of them have been yet received. The period is come when we have every reason to expect the Fleet will arrive, and yet, for want of this point of primary consequence, it is impossible for me to form and fix on a system of cooperation. I have no basis to act upon, and of course were this generous succour of our Ally now to arrive, I should find myself in the most awkward, embarrassing and painful situation. The General and the Admiral from the relation in which I stand, as soon as they approach our Coast, will require of me a plan of the measures to be persued, and there ought of right to be one prepared; but circumstanced as I am I cannot even,

48. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. It is printed in *Selections from Correspondence of the Executive of New Jersey, from 1776 to 1786* (Newark: 1848), under date of June 20.

give them conjectures. From these considerations I have suggested to the Committee, by a letter I had the honor of addressing them yesterday, the indispensable necessity of their writing again to the States, urging them to give immediate and precise information of the measures they have taken, and of the result.<sup>52</sup> The interest of the States, the honor and reputation of our Councils, the justice and gratitude due our allies, a regard to myself, all require that I should without delay, be enabled to ascertain and inform them what we can or cannot undertake. There is a point which ought now to be determined on which the success of all our future operations may depend, which for want of knowing our prospects, I am altogether at a loss what to do in. For fear of involving the Fleet and Army of our Allies in circumstances, which, if not seconded by us, would expose them to material inconvenience and hazard, I shall be compelled to suspend it, and the delay may be fatal to our hopes.

Besides the embarrassments I have mentioned above and upon former occasions, there is another of a very painful and humiliating nature. We have no Shirts from the best inquiries I can make, to distribute to the Troops, when the whole are in great want, and when a great part of them are absolutely destitute of any at all. Their situation too with respect to

## Library of Congress

Summer overalls I fear is not likely to be much better. There are a good many on hand at Springfield it is said, but so indifferent in their quality, as to be scarcely worth the expence and trouble of transportation and delivery. For the Troops to be without Cloathing at any time, is highly injurious

52. A copy of the committee's circular letter to the States (June 19, 1780) is in the *Washington Papers*.

to the service and distressing to our feelings; but the want will be more peculiarly mortifying when they come to act with those of our allies. If it is possible I have no doubt immediate measures will be taken to relieve their distress. It is also most sincerely to be wished that there could be some supplies of Cloathing furnished for the Officers. There are a great many whose condition is really miserable still and in some instances it is the case with almost whole State lines. It would be well for their own sakes, and for the Public good, if they could be furnished. When our Friends come to cooperate with us, they will not be able to go on the common routine of duty, and if they should, they must be held from their appearance, in low estimation.

I have been successively honored with your Excellency's favors of the 5th, 6th, 12th, 13th and 15th Insts. with their respective inclosures. The hurry of business has prevented my answering them sooner.

I am unhappy to inform your Excellency, that a spirit of great dissatisfaction has prevailed of late among the Troops garrisoning Fort Schuyler; and that from my latest accounts from thence, it was far from having subsided when they were dispatched. The want of pay and the necessary Cloathing, particularly Shirts, is assigned as the primary cause. Matters have been carried so far, as for thirty one Men to go off in a body for Oswagatchee. They were pursued by Lieut. Hardenberg with a party of the Oneidas called in and detached for the purpose, and sixteen of them were overtaken on the evening of the second days pursuit, just as they were about crossing Grand River (15 having already passed it)

## Library of Congress

A fire was immediately commenced by the whole party against Mr. Hardenberg, who found himself under the necessity of returning it, by which thirteen of the sixteen on this side were killed. The fifteen that had passed escaped. I mean if possible to relieve the garrison with a part of the men lately raised for frontier service in the State of New York, and have written to His Excellency Governor Clinton upon the subject, as I had done previous to the incursion made by Sir John Johnson, which at least rendered the measure impracticable for the time. I am in hopes by the 15th, that the hundred Barrels of flour which I ordered from Morris Town and forty Barrels of Beef arrived at Fort Schuyler, as they were under the care of a strong escort. And from the importance of the post and of having it tolerably secure on this head, during the Campaign, I have directed a Hundred Barrels more, both of Flour and Meat, to be forwarded to Albany immediately, to go under convoy of the intended relief for the Garrison. This quantity with the provision already there and such fresh supplies as may be possibly collected in aid of the salt will I trust, hold out till matters are in a situation to admit of a further and seasonable supply.

In my letter of the 18th I advised Congress of the arrival of the Fleet from the Southward. I have since learnt that both Sir Henry Clinton and Admiral Arbuthnot have returned. Accounts say they have brought a considerable part of the Southern Army with them. The Enemy remain in the same position at Elizabeth Town Point. Six of the Enemy's Ships, one a frigate run up the North River in sight of Verplanks point on the 18th, but they have fallen down again. I dont

know the object they had in view in this manœuvre, or indeed of their present conduct; but if they have designs against West point, a matter I have apprehended, I hope the precautions I have taken and am pursuing will defeat all their efforts. It is a misfortune that we have several important objects to attend to, and but a very small force with which to do it. However the best that can shall be done. I have the honor etc.53

### **To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION**

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 20, 1780.

Gentlemen: Agreeable to your recommendation I have thought proper to send Brigadier General Parsons to the State of Connecticut. My orders to him will relate to the collecting, arranging and forwarding the drafts and recruits from that state to the army. The Committee may give him what further instructions they think proper, which he will execute with judgment and zeal. It will be useful to inform him of the requisitions they have made to the state, as his influence there may enable him to contribute to their success. I have the honor etc.<sup>54</sup>

53. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

54. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

### **To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION**

Head Quarters, Rockaway, June 23, 1780.

Gentlemen: The enemy are now in full force bending their march towards Morris Town, and by my last advices had advanced beyond Springfield. They were vigorously opposed by our advanced Corps. But what could the Valour of a handfull do against so infinite

a superiority of numbers? The enemy can effect any particular object they may attempt. Besides the Army they can have no other in this state than our stores. As we cannot defend them we must endeavour to remove them. I am so intirely engaged in attention to our military operations that I must intreat you to write to the executives of Pennsylvania and Jersey pressing them to bring out all the Waggon's they can to our relief; an application has been already made to Pennsylvania for two hundred and fifty Waggon's; these ought to be instantly furnished.

## Library of Congress

But we do not know what may be the ultimate designs of the enemy, all we know is that they are very strong and that we are very weak. I beg leave to recommend that the states may be again called upon to redouble their exertions to comply with the demands that have been already made upon them. It is essential to our immediate safety to say nothing of the expected cooperation. If she means to be free this is the Moment for America to exert herself. With every sentiment of Esteem etc.

P.S. Morris Town is become an ineligible place for the Committee. As I wish to have their support and Aid, I beg leave to recommend their removal to some place in the Rear of the Army is not too remote.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, near Morris, June 24, 1780.

Gentlemen: Inclosed you have a list of new appointments and promotions in the Regiment of Artificers which will complet the Officers of that Corps. Be pleased to make out and deliver the Commissions to Lieut. Yeates the bearer who will forward them. You have inclosed a Return of the Commissioned and Non Commd. Officers and privates of that Regt. agreeable to the Resolve of Congress of 15th March 1779. I have the honor etc.<sup>88</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Whippany, June 25, 1780.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing Congress on the 20th. the following movements have taken place on the part of the Enemy and on our part.

The conduct of the Enemy and our intelligence, giving us reason to suspect a design against West Point, on the 21st. the Army, except two Brigades [and the Horse] (left under

## Library of Congress

the command of General Greene to cover the Country and our stores) was put in motion to proceed slowly towards Pompton. On the 22d It arrived at Rockaway Bridge about

88. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

eleven miles from Morris Town. The day following the Enemy moved in force from Elizabeth Town towards Springfield. They were opposed with great conduct and spirit by Major Generals Greene and Dickenson, with the Continental Troops and such of the Militia as were assembled; but with their superiority in numbers they of course gained Springfield, burnt the Village and retired the same day to their former position. In the night they abandoned it, crossed over to Staten Island and took up their bridge. I beg leave to refer Congress to General Greene's report for particulars.

The Enemy advanced on this occasion with so serious an aspect, that we were compelled to act upon the supposition of their menacing our stores. A Brigade was detached to fall in with their right flank and the Army moved back towards Morris Town five or six miles, to be more in supporting distance. On receiving intelligence of the Enemy's withdrawing from the Point, all the Troops were put under marching orders for the North River; but the weather prevented them commencing their march before this morning.

The late movements of the Enemy seem to have no satisfactory solution but an enterprise against West point, our last advices look strongly to the same object, yet there are many powerful reasons against it. But as we are now in a great degree rid of the incumbrance of our stores by the measures taken to remove them, prudence demands that our dispositions should be principally relative to West Point. We shall do every thing in our power for its security; and in spite of the peculiar embarrassments of our situation, I hope not without success.<sup>89</sup>

The Enemy have not made their incursions

## Library of Congress

89. That Washington's maneuvers were successful is evidenced by Clinton's report to Germain, July 4, 1780: "I arrived at New York on the 17th of June...Lieut. Genl. Knyphausen had I found on the 7th made a Movement into Jersey, and on the same day withdrawn the Troops back to a position between Elizabeth Town Creek and Newark Meadows where they were at my Arrival. Washington's Army was I am informed at Chatham, with an Advanced Corps at Connecticut Farms, but on the 18th. retired towards the Clove ... but, whether I considered how illusive that Intelligence [which caused Knyphausen's advance into Jersey] had proved both with respect to the temper of Washington's Army and the Militia; Whether I reflected that time had been given to the Rebels to collect their force and procure Horses for removing their Artillery and Stores, and that the measure could no longer be prosecuted in its original Spirit (a rapid Movement against a disaffected Army in a supine and enfeebled State, or whether lastly I doubted the good tendency of any Movement) in Jersey which had not the total destruction of Washington's Army in hope, on no Account could I think of keeping the Field in that Province. In the present circumstances I could not think of keeping the field in Jersey. General Washington by his Retreat left me little time for these deliberations. To avail myself, however, as much as I could, of our Situation, I ordered, previous to quitting Jersey, a strong detachment under General Mathew, well supported by ...Knyphausen, to move to the last Division of the Rebel Army and press it if possible, whilst I put the Troops just arrived from Carolina, and already landed on Staten Island, afloat again, and repaired in person to Haverstraw Bay, the Transports following me to Philipsburg. I was thus in readiness to take advantage of any unguarded March the Enemy might make. to Succor the Corps attacked, or finding no Enemy for offense (as was the Event) to land the Troops and give a Camp of rest to an Army, of which many Corps had had an uninterrupted Campaign of Fourteen Months. The attack of the rear of Washington's Army was conducted with Judgment and Spirit. The Rebels were forced from Two Strong Positions, and the Troops after remaining some hours in Springfield retired according to my Orders, and that Evening without Molestation evacuated Jersey, bringing off the Bridge of Boats which had been thrown across the Staten Island Sound." Colonial Office, 5, 100,

## Library of Congress

p. 97, *et seq.* The transcript is in the Library of Congress. The camp site chosen by Sir Henry Clinton was at Philipseburg, on the east side of the Hudson. Clinton also stated that the coming French armament would “probably keep me inactive.”

into this State without loss; ours has been small. The Militia deserve every thing that can be said on both occasions. They flew to arms universally and acted with a spirit equal to any thing I have seen in the course of the War. With every sentiment of respect etc.

P.S. I am honored with two Letters from Congress of the 18th. and 21st. I beg leave to inclose copy of a letter of the 21st to the Board of War on the subject of Major Lees Infantry by which Congress will see my sentiments. I request they will be pleased to instruct the Board of War, as to them appears best.<sup>90</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Whippeny, June 25, 1780.

Gentl: I have been honoured with Your several Letters of the 17th, 19th and 20, which the constant movements of the Army have prevented me from answering till this time. With respect to the subject of the first and of the Letter it inclosed for General Howe, I beg leave to inform the Board it had long since claimed my particular attention and every measure had been taken by me that appeared practicable to obtain and forward Supplies of provision for the post at West point. The route by which that must go, which comes from  
90. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets are inserted by Washington.

the Southward must be governed, from time to time as it has been, by the movements and situation of the Enemy, on which head the Commissary and Quarter Master and Other persons employed in the transportation will be regularly advised that it may be secure. There are no unnecessary Stores at West point that I know of; so far from it, those which

## Library of Congress

are there are less than they ought to be, if our circumstances would admit of a better supply. The Stores which were at Fishkill and which possibly might have been exposed, on a serious movement by the Enemy, have been brought down to the River and embarked in Vessels provided for the purpose. A particular account of the provisions forwarded by the Associators will be kept by the receiving Commissary who will be directed to give receipts for it also. This exertion will contribute greatly to our relief and reflects the highest honor on the Gentlemen concerned in it.

The Board will be pleased to receive a confirmation of the sentences against Capt Coren and Lt Godfrey.

With respect to the application in favor of Lt. Conolly Coan,<sup>92</sup> I do not conceive myself authorized to grant it.<sup>93</sup> I have never in a single instance undertaken to give permission to an Officer to go beyond Sea and whenever requests for the purpose have been made immediately to me, they have been referred to Congress or the parties applying informed that it was necessary. I return the Board Doctor Shield's letter<sup>94</sup> on the subject which they will, if they think proper be pleased to lay before Congress. I should have been happy, if it had been in my power to have obliged the Doctor, whose zeal and attachment to our

92. Lieutenant Coane, as the name is spelled in the British Army List, belonged to the Sixty-second Foot.

93. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, June 30, 1780.

94. Surgeon Shield was probably Surg. Thomas Sheild, of the Eighty-seventh Foot, British Army. His letter is not now found in either the *Washington Papers* or the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

cause seem to give him a claim to every consistent notice in his applications.

## Library of Congress

I am informed that Lt Col Ramsay is desirous that Lt Colo Conolly should be permitted to go to New York to endeavour to effect their exchange or to return in a limited number of days, and by a Letter of the 16th from Colo Magaw to Colo Harrison, received yesterday that it is also the Boards wish. I should be very happy in the final exchange of Colo Ramsay, and as the State of Maryland who claim Colo Conolly as their prisoner, have expressed their wish to appropriate him particularly to it, there can be no objection to his going to New York to endeavour to effect it. Lt Colo Conolly's exchange under the circumstances of his case should be particularly restricted to that of Lt Colo Ramsays, or the Enemy may undertake to place it in favor of some other Officer and probably one of the Violators of parole. When he goes to New York, he should proceed immediately to Elizabeth Town. I have the Honor etc.<sup>95</sup>

### **To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION**

Ramapough, 5 June 27, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have the Honor to transmit You a Letter of  
95. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

5. The Ramapo of the Revolution, in Bergen County, N.J., was about 7 miles below the present village of Ramapo. Washington's quarters were in the "Hopper House." Richard Kidder Meade's expense account, filed under June 15, 1780, in the *Washington Papers*, notes an item of 200 dollars paid to Mr. Hopper at Ramapough on July 1, 1780.

the 22d Instant which I received last night from the Assembly of Maryland, in consequence of the requisitions which have been made them with respect to Men, and my Answer to it, which I have left open for your perusal and consideration, and the propriety of which you will be pleased ultimately to determine by a Letter from yourselves. The proposition the Assembly has made for raising an extra Battallion in lieu of the Militia required, appears to me eligible under the circumstances they have mentioned and the footing on which I have

## Library of Congress

placed it; and it will be fortunate for us, if they should be able to accomplish their views in general in a reasonable time, of adding so respectable and permanent a force to the Army as the one they propose. From their past exertions upon every occasion, I am persuaded they will use every practicable means in their power to effect it. If the Committee view the proposition in the light I do, they will be pleased to inform the Assembly by the Return of the Express, of their approbation of the measure. I am also to request that they will be so obliging, after reading my Letter, as to seal and forward it.

The designs of the Enemy remain still to be developed. By accounts received last night from an Officer stationed at Sloop's opposite Tarry Town, Fifty five sail of Vessels of different sizes, lay at Anchor off Phillips's. The day before a body of Troops, said to be between Seven and Eight Hundred, debarked from them on the East side of the River. This is my latest and most direct intelligence. I have the Honor etc.

**\*To ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON**

Ramapough, June 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have had the honor to receive your favor of the 22d. from Trenton,30 and thank you for the aid you have been pleased to afford in getting the Provisions and Stores removed from that place; happily for us, the transportation is in a better train, and in greater forwardness than I had reason a few days ago to expect it wd. be, at this time. I am under no apprehension *now* of danger to the Post at West point on the score either of Provisions, strength of the Works, or Garrison. I am sorry however to find there are apprehensions on acct. of the Commandant, and that my knowledge of him does not enable me to form any decisive judgment of his fitness to command but as Genl. McDougall and Baron Steuben (Men of approv'd bravery) are both with him and the Main Army is in supporting distance I confess I have no fear on the ground of what I presume is suspected. to remove him therefore under these circumstances and at this period must be too severe a wound to the feelings of any Officer to be given but in cases of real necessity.

## Library of Congress

When a general arrangement is gone into and a disposition made for the Campaign. I can with propriety, and certainly shall, bring G. H—31 into the line of the Army and place the Gentr. you have named at that post if the operations of the Campaign are such as to render it expedient to leave an Officer of his rank in that Command.<sup>32</sup>

30. In his hurry Washington wrote "Trenton."

31. Maj. Gen. Robert Howe.

32. Maj. Gen. Benedict Arnold. Livingston has written: "I might presume so far, I shd. beg leave to submit it to yr. Excellency whether this post might not be most safely confided to Genl. Arnold, whose courage is undoubted; who is the favourite of our militia, and who will agree perfectly with our Govr. Your Excellency will not consider this as designed to convey the most distant reflection on Genl. Howe, of whom I know nothing but by report which may very possibly be ill grounded." Livingston's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Arnold also appealed to Schuyler to acquaint Washington with Arnold's desire to be included in any arrangement for the coming campaign. (See Robert Howe's letter to Washington, June 30, 1780, *post.*) Howe's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

If the States mean to put the Army in a condition to adopt any offensive plan the period cannot be far off when this measure must take place.

Your Sentiments my dear Sir upon this occasion required no apology the opinion and advice of my friends I receive at all times as a proof of their friendship and am thankful when they are offered.

I am so well perswaded of the safety of West point and of the necessity of easing the Militia as much as possible, and of husbanding our provisions and stores, that I have dismissed all the Militia that were called in for the defence of the Posts on the No. River, with the greatest esteem etc.

## Library of Congress

### To JAMES HENRY<sup>33</sup>

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 29, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I am much obliged to you for your communication of the 16th; and I wish most sincerely that it were in our power to send any further succour to the Southward. But situated as we are, with but a handful of men it is utterly impossible. In the present exigency of affairs we must rely on Southern means and Southern exertions. The former is more than competent to our purpose, and I trust we will not be disappointed in the latter. I am etc.<sup>34</sup>

33. Delegate to the Continental Congress from Virginia.

34. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 4, 1780.

Gentlemen: Brigadier General Knox, at my direction, has made out an estimate of military stores wanted for the expected co-operation dated the 3d. instant,<sup>77</sup> which he has transmitted to the Board. I have carefully examined it and find it not to exceed the necessary quantity, nor ought we to undertake a decisive operation on a more contracted scale. I must therefore intreat the Board to employ every expedient in their power to procure the articles demanded agreeable to the estimate, with as much dispatch as possible. The expence will no doubt be great; but in a crisis like the present, this ought not to be an objection. If we aim at an important object, adequate means ought to be employed or it would be unreasonable to undertake it; if the means cannot be furnished we must desist from the undertaking; I therefore intreat the Board to let me know what they determine to attempt and what they hope to effect. With every sentiment etc.<sup>78</sup>

## Library of Congress

77. In the *Washington Papers*.

78. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, near Passaic Falls, July 5, 1780.

Gentn: I have the honor to transmit You the Arrangements of Jackson's, Webbs and Moylands Regiments, and also a List of promotions to be made in Spencers and the Three Regiments belonging to Jerseys. The want of Commissions in these several instances, is a subject of pressing application, and in many of them, of great dissatisfaction and complaint. I intreat that the Board will have them made out and forwarded as soon as possible.

With respect to the promotions in the Jersey Regiments, perhaps strictly speaking they should have received the approbation of the State according to the unhappy regulations which have been made, but the service and discontents of the Officers will not admit of the delay which would necessarily arise, if the matter were to be deferred till the Assembly sits next fall, which it seems, is the only power in the State that can act in the Affair. And besides I am informed by many of the Field Officers in the line, that one of them waited on the last Assembly in order to obtain their approbation for the promotions, and that all the Members to whom he spoke upon the occasion assured him the business would be attended to, but by some means they broke up without acting upon it. I have not the least doubt they intended to sanctify the measure, and I am told as a conclusive Argument upon the occasion, that upon a subsequent application for their consent

to some *New* appointments in Shreve's Regiment, founded on the supposition that part of the promotions now requested were or would be actually made, and upon which the *New* Appointments in one or two instances depended, the Assembly agreed to it, and determined to recommend to the Board the Gentlemen nominated, to be commissioned, I

## Library of Congress

most earnestly wish that Congress would rescue the whole business of promotions out of the present channel and the hands of the States. It is so complex, and so many evils result from their having to do with it, that we are getting again into the greatest confusion, and in a little time if it is not done, our situation will not be better than it was before the Army was arranged, and we shall be immersed in all the mischiefs which prevailed before this was effected. The nominating for *New appointments* is all the States should desire or that ought to be granted.

I have been honoured with the Board's Letter of the 24th of June and with the extract to which it refers. I am exceedingly sorry for Genl Woodford's indisposition and that he should not have been able to obtain leave to come to Virginia or move to the Northward. I do not know what can be done to procure the indulgence. There is no way that occurs to me so likely to effect it, as for him to get General Pattison<sup>83</sup> who commands at Charles Town, and who must or may be acquainted with his situation, to interest himself in his behalf and of whose humanity and politeness I have heard the prisoners have spoken highly. It will be a fortunate circumstance and contrary to my fears, if many of the prisoners should not have occasion

83.Maj. Gen. James Pattison, of the British Army.

for the indulgence he requests. Every attention should be paid that our circumstances will admit, to make their condition and that of the prisoners at New York comfortable. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. Upon examination I find there is a point necessary to be adjusted in the Instance of the Jersey promotions, previous to the List being forwarded. The point is now before a Board of Gl. Officers and as soon as it is determined the List will be transmitted.

I request that the Commissions in the case of Colo. Jacksons and Webbs Officers, may be made to run "appoint You to be in the Regiment commanded by Colo Henry Jackson" and so in the case of Webbs; without mentioning that they are of the Additional Sixteen.

## Library of Congress

My reason is, the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut have agreed to adopt them into their lines, and I would not wish Commissions dated posterior to their Resolutions to call them Additional; nor can they be stiled as belonging to these States yet; as their annexation has not taken place.<sup>84</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, near Posaick Falls, July 6, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor by this morning's Post, to

84. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's dispatches of the 25th Ulto which have been presented to me by General Lincoln. The several objects to which they extend, will have my consideration, and I shall do myself the honor of informing Congress of the result.

Since the Enemy left Jerseys, their main body has proceeded into the County of West-Chester, and they have extended themselves from Philips's across towards the Sound: in which position they lay, according to my last intelligence. Their object most probably is to forage that Country, and to strip it of all Supplies.

We have not yet received any Levies, except between thirty and forty from Pennsylvania. This is a most painfull circumstance, and such as keeps me still unable to prepare any plan to lay before the French Admiral and General.

I inclose Your Excellency Rivington and Gaine's New York Papers of the 1st and 3d Inst. Congress will find in the latter, if they have not already got it, a Memorial by the Empress of Russia to the States of Holland; The substance of which, she had also laid before the Courts of Copenhagen, Stockholm, and Lisbon on the subject of neutrality. Also a Declaration to those of London, Versailles, and Madrid; And an act of His Britannic Majesty

## Library of Congress

in Council, declaring Holland to be on the footing of a Neutral Nation, not privileged by Treaty. I have the honor etc.<sup>89</sup>

89. In the writing of David Humphreys.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, July 6, 1780.

Gentn: As we may now expect that Levies will be coming in from the States in a little time, and we shall have many occasional demands for Arms, I request that the Board will be pleased to order Three thousand Stand compleat, to be forwarded immediately to the North River. For fear of accidents in case the lower communication should be exposed by the removal of the Army, I think it will be prudent that one half of the Arms and Accoutrements should be sent on the back route to New Windsor. The Other half may be risked on the lower one leading to Kings ferry, from which the person having the care of them may be directed to depart, and to gain the upper Country should any movements on the part of the Enemy make it necessary. Our demands for Cartouch Boxes it is probable will be considerable, and in this view I wish the Board to forward a large number over and above those which will be material for the Arms required. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. The Arms now requested, are to be exclusive of those which will be delivered the Pennsylv. Levies, and which I desired Colo Johnson<sup>90</sup> to obtain for them. Altho' I have recommended half the Arms to be sent on the back Route to New Windsor, yet upon second thought, I am of opinion that they may all safely proceed by the Road to Kings ferry if upon their arrival at Trenton, the Conductors hear that all matters are quiet upon that communication.<sup>91</sup>

90. Col. Francis Johnston, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment.

91. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and Tench Tilghman.

## Library of Congress

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Colonel Dey's, Bergen County, July 8, 1780.

Gentn: Inclosed is a letter from Brigr Gen Knox on the subject of an instant provision of shot and shells, and proposing the employing of Feash's and Ogden's furnaces for this purpose. As the matter is of the utmost importance, and requires an immediate decision I intreat it of the Board. And should no arrangement have been made on this head I think these furnaces would answer the intention, and should be engaged in the business without a moments delay. I am etc.<sup>4</sup>

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near Passaic, July 10, 1780.

Sir: I now beg leave to inform Congress that since my Letter of the 4th, I have attended to their dispatches of the 25th Ulto by General Lincoln.

At this time I do not think that the circumstances of the Campaign would admit, at any rate, an inquiry to be gone into respecting the loss of Charles Town, but if it were otherwise, I do not see that it could be made, so as to be completely satisfactory either

4. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

to General Lincoln or the public, without some Gentlemen could be present, who have been acting in that quarter.<sup>15</sup> This it seems, would be necessary on the occasion, and the more so as I have not a single document or paper in my possession, concerning the Departmt., by which the Court could be enabled to form a right conclusion in the case. Whenever the business can be undertaken, I should apprehend it will be requisite for the Court to have before them, such papers as Congress may have respecting the Department, and a Copy of the Instructions and Orders they may have been pleased to

## Library of Congress

give Genl Lincoln from time to time, and of their correspondences. And besides these reasons against the enquiry at this time, General Lincoln being a prisoner of War, his situation it appears to me, must preclude one, supposing every other Obstacle were out of the question, untill he is exchanged. If Congress think proper, they will be pleased to transmit me such papers &c as they may have, which may concern the matters of inquiry, that there may be no delay in proceeding in the business when other circumstances will permit.

With respect to an exchange of prisoners, I most earnestly wish that Congress, apprised of our affairs in the fullest manner and of the prospects of the Campaign, had been pleased to determine the point themselves. But as they have not done it, and they have thought proper to refer it to me, I cannot but observe if motives of policy are ever to prevail over those of humanity, they seem to apply at present against a general exchange. As to Officers their Exchange either on the principle of equal rank or that of composition, where the former will

15. General Lincoln had already asked for an investigation of his conduct of the Southern Department, and Congress had resolved (June 23) that the Commander in Chief should conduct such an inquiry. This inquiry was never held.

not apply, confining the exchange on that of composition for *Officers only*, is favoured both by policy and humanity, and therefore, in every point of light it is to be desired; and there is now a negotiation on foot between Us and the Enemy on the subject in consequence of a late proposition from them, for the exchange of all their Officers who are prisoners of War and for such of those of the Convention (Generals Phillips and Riedesel and their families excepted) as are in New York on parole, for an equal number of Ours of their rank and in order of their captivity, which if carried into effect will give relief to a few. But the exchange of the privates, tho strongly urged by humanity, would certainly be against us in a political view. It would throw into the Enemy's hands a very respectable permanent augmentation to their present force, already great, while it would

## Library of Congress

add but inconsiderably to ours; as no small proportion of the Men we should receive, would not belong to the Army and Many who should at the time, would probably be soon released from it, by the expiration of their Inlistments. This is one among the innumerable ill consequences that result from short inlistments. Indeed if the case were otherwise and the whole of the privates the Enemy have to exchange were inlisted for the War, the advantages derived from an Exchange would not be equal at this time. These would be on the side of the Enemy, on the supposition that offensive operations will be prosecuted on our part; as every Man given them would in such case, be equal to Two received by Us, on the lowest scale of calculation. These considerations seem to make the release of the privates inelegible for the present; but Congress will decide themselves with respect to the business. If they think that their exchange should be deferred, or if we should not be able to effect that of the Officers, I should hope every exertion our circumstances will authorise, will be made to render their situation easy and comfortable. They have a claim to this, and nothing in our power should be omitted to effect it.<sup>16</sup>

General Lincoln informed me when he arrived here, that from some correspondence which had passed between him and Sir Henry Clinton, he hoped his exchange might be effected for One of the Major Generals of the Convention, and for this purpose he wrote to him just before his departure for Boston with my approbation<sup>17</sup> The proposition falls within the principle of equality of rank by which exchanges between us hitherto have been conducted, and his release will not be injurious to the claims of any other Officer of Ours in captivity, and therefore it appeared to me, not objectionable. I hope it will be considered in the same light by Congress. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. I forgot to mention above, that one of the Enemy's late propositions extends to an exchange of the Privates in New York. This I could not effect in the severe weather in the beginning of Febry; but a change of circumstances has since disposed them to think it expedient and to make the offer. They affect to place it on the mere footing of humanity.<sup>18</sup>

## Library of Congress

16. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Aug. 7, 1780, wherein Washington was authorized to effect an exchange of prisoners.

17. General Lincoln was exchanged in November, 1780.

18. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on July 17 and referred to Thomas Bee, James Lovell, and John Morin Scott.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 10, 1780.

Sir: I have with great pleasure, seen the very laudable association of the Merchants of Philadelphia, for procuring a quantity of provisions and Rum for the Army. I am well persuaded, that the same spirit exists in those of the other considerable trading Towns, who, perhaps, only want being made acquainted with the distresses of the Army, in Articles almost as essential as those of provision, to produce similar associations for the purposes of providing such matters as may be recommended to them. We are so scantily supplied with Marquees and Tents, and have so little prospect of procuring a sufficient number by the common means, that some Gentlemen have suggested the propriety and expediency of an address to the Merchants, from New London to Portsmouth inclusive, requesting their assistance at this critical time, and giving them the same assurances of reimbursement, which have been given to the Merchants of Philadelphia. By the estimates of the Quarter Master General, a sum, not exceeding forty thousand pounds lawful Money, would make a sufficient provision of Marquees, Tents, Knapsacks and some other Articles in that way, and should the mode, I have hinted, be thought advisable, he would furnish the proportions which each Town should, in his opinion, be requested to provide. Some private letters have, I believe, been written to the principal trading Gentlemen to the Eastward on this subject,

## Library of Congress

which may perhaps produce an offer on their parts; but I am so exceedingly anxious on account of the backward state of our preparations of every kind, that I cannot help recommending an application to them, notwithstanding, by Congress collectively, or thro' their own Delegates, as may be judged most proper.

I observe that, by the present regulations of the Bank of Philadelphia,<sup>19</sup> the Funds are to be applied solely to the purchase of Rum and provision; but if an application of part of them could be diverted to the purchase of Tents (the materials for making which I am told are plenty in Philada.) it would add to our stock in a very little time. The Committee of Cooperation have already recommended this deviation, and I beg leave to express my concurrence with them. I have the honor etc.

P.S. Inclosed you will find the Qr. Mr. Generals Estimates of the quantity of Tents &c. necessary; their Cost, and the proportions to be drawn from the several towns.<sup>20</sup>

### **To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION**

Head Quarters, July 13, 1780.

Gentlemen: We have received intelligence through different

19. This proposed bank became the Bank of North America.

20. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on July 13.

“Referred part to Comee. to confer with inspectors and directors of proposed bank. Remr. to Delegates of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut.”

Quartermaster General Greene's letter to Washington (July 8) proposing a plan of obtaining tents is in the *Washington Papers*. The estimate referred to is not now found in those papers nor in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

## Library of Congress

channels from New York, that The Guadalupe had arrived there on Sunday morning, and brought an account that she had fallen in with a large French fleet consisting of several sail of the line and a number of transports between the Capes of Virginia and Delaware. This intelligence has every appearance of authenticity; and, if true, the arrival of the fleet on the coast may instantly be looked for. This indeed must be the case at any rate from the time, they are said to have sailed.

It cannot be too much lamented, that our preparations are still so greatly behind-hand. Not a thousand men that I have heard of, have yet joined the army; and in all probability the period for commencing our operations is at hand. I am happy to learn, that a spirit of animation has diffused itself through out the states, from which we may expect the happiest consequences. But the exigency is so pressing that we ought to multiply our efforts to give new activity and dispatch to our measures; levying and forwarding the men, providing the supplies of every sort required: forage and transportation demand particular attention. After what had been preconcerted with The Honorable The Congress, after two months previous notice of the intended succour; if our allies find us unprepared and are obliged to wait several weeks in a state of inaction, it is easy to conceive how unfavourable the impressions it will make of our conduct. Besides this, the season is exceedingly advanced, a decisive enterprise, if our means are equal to it, will not permit us to lose a moment of the time left for military operations, which, if improved with all the vigor in our power, is less than were to be wished for

an undertaking of so arduous and important a nature. So much is at stake, so much to be hoped, so much to be lost, that we shall be inexcusable, if we do not employ all our zeal and all our exertion.

With the highest respect and esteem etc.47

**To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 14, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress that I have this moment received a letter from Major General Heath dated Providence the 11th: informing that the afternoon of the 10th: the French fleet arrived off Newport; that the signals of recognizance had been made and the fleet was standing in to the harbour when the express came away.<sup>54</sup>

I congratulate Congress on this important event, and entreat them to press every measure in their power to put us as soon as possible in a Condition to begin the intended cooperation with vigor and efficacy.

I inclose a plan which in conjunction with the Inspector General I have framed for the consideration of Congress. It is indispensable the department should be put into full activity without loss of time; the speedier the decision the better. A large additional allowance at least nominally for the Inspectors is proposed but it is

47. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

54. On July 12 the Comte de Rochambeau wrote to Washington announcing his arrival in command of the First Division of the army of the King of France, and in an accompanying memorandum stated his force, exclusive of the French Navy, to be 5,100. Rochambeau's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

a very imperfect compensation for the additional trouble, and unless some extra privileges and emoluments attend the office it will not be undertaken by Officers of Rank and abilities.<sup>55</sup> I have the honor etc.<sup>56</sup>

55. A copy of the plan of the Inspector General's Department, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It is indorsed: "Read July 17, 1780. To be considered on Thursday next." It is

## Library of Congress

spread on the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, dated Aug. 24, 1780, and as adopted, on the *Journals* for Sept. 25, 1780.

56. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The letter was read in Congress on July 17.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 15, 1780.

Sir: The New York paper of the 14th. announces the arrival of Admiral Greaves on the 13th. with, as they say, "a formidable

Squadron of Capital Ships to reinforce Vice Admiral Arbuthnot." My private information makes this Squadron to consist of the six following Ships. London 90 Guns Resolution 74 Bedford 74 Royal Oak 74 Prudent 64 America 60.68

The arrival of this naval Armament has not induced us to make any alteration in our arrangements, nor ought it to have any effect upon our exertions. It ought on the contrary to excite in us a determination to be prepared at all events. We do not yet know the force which the Chevalier de Ternay has brought with him. If superior to Admiral Greaves, we may be able to operate in some other quarter if not against New York; but supposing it should not be more than equal, we should not lose sight of the great superiority of the French and Spanish Fleets in the West Indies, which may perhaps enable the Commanders in those Seas to turn the Balance decidedly in our favour. I have the honor etc.69

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 15, 1780.

Sir: Doctor Cochran, Physician and Surgeon General

## Library of Congress

68. A spy's report, July 11, 1780, in the *Washington Papers*, gave the list of British ships at New York, before the arrival of the above squadron, as the *Europa*, 64 guns; *Raisnable*, 64; *Robust*, 64; *Renown*, 50; *Roebuck*, 44; *Romulus*, 44; *Rainbow*, 44. The *Iris*, *Richmond*, and *Guadeloupe*, frigates; the *Bonetta*, sloop; and the *Virginia* and *Galatea* on a cruise.

69. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the Army in the Middle Department, will have the honor of presenting this to Your Excellency, and of explaining to you the distressed situation of the Hospitals for necessary Stores, even at this time, when the number of sick are exceedingly few. From present prospects of the operations of this Campaign, we must expect to have a considerable number of Wounded in Hospital, and when we reflect upon the composition of the Army, which will be almost intirely made up of Recruits and Militia, both unused to a military Mode of life, and consequently subject to the disorders of a Camp, we must count upon being very much encumbered with sick, tho' accommodated with the best regulated and best provided Hospitals: But should we unluckily enter upon the Campaign without an ample supply of those necessaries and comforts, which ought to be introduced in aid to Medicine, and without which Medicine is of little avail, I plainly perceive that we shall again experience the same Calamities and miseries which prevailed in 1776 and which destroyed so many hundred Men. This is a matter of so much importance, that I beg leave to sollicit the immediate attention of Congress to the point. With every exertion, the Stores can scarcely be brought in in time to the proper places of deposit. Doctor Cochran will remain in Philada. as long as his business with the Army will possibly admit, and will give every assistance in procuring the necessaries. I have the honor etc.<sup>71</sup>

71. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on July 18 and referred to the Medical Committee

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, July 15, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit your Excellency, in Two packets, the proceedings of the Court Martial in the case of Doctr. Shippen, Director General of the Hospitals, for the approbation or disapprobation of Congress. The trial having taken place in consequence of their order, this circumstance and the Doctor's station in the Army have induced me to think it most proper to refer the matter to their decision. I would beg leave to observe however, that the Medical department is in much disorder already, and that it is of great importance that the affair should be brought to a conclusion in whatever way Congress, may think proper, as soon as possible. I have the honor etc.<sup>72</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, July 15, 1780.

Gentl: I was yesterday honoured with your Favor of the 8th Instant. Major Jameson is entitled to the Lieutenant colonelcy

<sup>72</sup>. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs

in Sheldon's Regiment by the resignation of Lt Colo Blagden and to rank from the time this event took place. It happened the 1st of August last and the Board will be pleased to make him out a Commission accordingly. I have the Honor etc.<sup>73</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, July 17, 1780.

Gentl: I have now the honor to inclose You a List of the promotions to be made in the Three Jersey Regiments. The Commissions are exceedingly wanted and I request that the Board will be pleased to forward them to me by the earliest opportunity.

## Library of Congress

I also inclose the Board Lt Colo Conway's Commission, who, by the unanimous opinion of a Board of General Officers, is entitled to rank from the time Lt Colo Brearly accepted the place of Chief Justice of the State of Jersey. I find by a Letter from Mr. Brearly, just written me upon the occasion, that he was sworn into this Office the 4th of August 1779. The Board will therefore be pleased to alter Lt Colo Conway's Commission or make him out a new one, vice Brearly appointed Chief Justice of the State of Jersey, to rank from the 4 of August 1779. I have the Honor.<sup>86</sup>

73. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

86. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

### **To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE**

Head Quarters, July 18, 1780.

Gentn: I have the honor to submit to Your consideration, the inclosed Copies of Two Acts of the States of Connecticut and Massachusetts's Bay, which passed respectively on the 2d and 4th of May. The first, by the State of Connecticut, You will be pleased to observe, is for adopting the Regiment (one of the Additional sixteen) commanded by Colo. Samuel B Webb, and declaring it one of their Battallions, in the Army of the United States: The Last, by Massachusetts bay, for adopting in like manner, the Regiment commanded by Colo. Henry Jackson (Another of the additional Sixteen) into the line of that State, in the Army, and requesting it to be arranged accordingly. The measure in both instances, I beg leave to mention, appears to me for the reasons assigned by the Legislatures and many others that might be suggested, to be eligible, and if it should strike the Committee in the same point of view, they will be pleased to carry the Acts into execution. In such case Webb's Regiment will be the 9th in the Connecticut line, and Jackson's the 16th in that of Massachusetts's bay. I have the Honor etc.<sup>62</sup>

## Library of Congress

62. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Prackess, July 18, 1780.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your letter of the 11th which gives me unexpressible concern. After having engaged with our allies for a cooperation after having put the states to a very great expence, stimulated the people to extraordinary exertions and raised extraordinary expectations it is mortifying to find that if every other circumstance should favour our wishes we are likely to be disappointed for want of the stores required. The least time we can allow for a seige in a decisive operation is two months, and it seems there will scarcely be a sufficiency of stores for one; but this cannot by any means be a reason for not going on to provide all we can; if we cannot undertake what we may wish, something on a smaller scale, yet very important may be attempted, which would at least require the supply the Board think they will be able to procure; even on a defensive plan we ought not to have less. I would therefore in every view of the matter, strongly recommend it to the Board to proceed with the greatest vigor in making all the provision in their power; for which a further reason is that we do not yet know what aid we may receive from our allies to enable us to extend our views. I continue all my preparations agreeable to our original plan and I entreat the Board will not lose a moment in going on with what depends on them.

If after all we can do, we have not the necessary means to answer the public hopes, I hope the public will be too just to attribute to me the disgrace and injury that must follow. I shall do every thing in my power; and I flatter myself the Board will do every thing in theirs. I have the honor etc.<sup>63</sup>

### **To FRANCIS LEWIS**

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 18, 1780.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with yours of the 11th. I beg leave to present my thanks, thro' you, to the Board for their attention to my recommendation of Capt. Vandyck, and for their past and present provision of Wines. The two pipes to which you advert came safely to hand, I acknowledged the receipt of them to the Quarter Master who forwarded them, not knowing that I was obliged to the Board for them. I have the honor etc.<sup>64</sup>

63. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

64. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, near Passaick, July 20, 1780.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing Congress this Morning by post, I received a Letter from Brigadier General Maxwell,<sup>79</sup> requesting me to accept his resignation and assigning his reasons for the same. Having never acted on an application of this sort from an Officer of his rank, I beg leave to lay the matter before Congress and to transmit them a Copy of his Letter, by which they will be more fully informed of his request.<sup>80</sup>

The merits of the General are known to Congress and therefore it is unnecessary for me to say any thing with respect to them; but I will take the liberty to add that I believe him to be an honest Man. A warm friend to this Country and firmly attached to her interests. In this view and from the length of time he has been in service, the decided part he took at the commencement of the controversy, I would take the liberty to observe. I think his claim to such compensation, as may be made to Other Officers of his standing to the present time, only equitable; and hope that it will be considered in this light by Congress. I have the Honor etc.<sup>81</sup>

## Library of Congress

79. Dated July 20, 1780. It is in the *Washington Papers*.

80. On July 23 Washington wrote to Maxwell granting him permission to go to Philadelphia to appear before Congress. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

81. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on July 25 and was indorsed: "Resignation of Brig. Maxwell accepted. Referred to the board of war."

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 20, 1780.

Sir: I have had the pleasure of a communication from Comte de Rochambeau and Chevalier Ternay, since their arrival at Rhode-Island, and take the earliest occasion to inform Congress of their force and situation.

The succour destined for these States, for particular reasons, were thrown into two divisions. The first (that arrived) consists of 7 sail of the line, and one of 64, converted into a hospital ship for the voyage, but which is to be remounted and fitted agreeably to her rate. To these are added, two bomb ketches and several frigates. The troops composing this division, are, two Regiments of two batalion each, a legionary corps, and a batalion of artillery, the whole provided with field equipage, and complete in seige and field artillery. In general, the fleet and army enjoy good health, and such as are indisposed, are only with slight sea-disorders.

There is a quantity of clothing and arms with the fleet for the use of the States.

Yesterday evening, the Marquis la Fayette, set out for Rhode Island, to confer with Comte de Rochambeau and Chevalier Ternay, and concert measures for our co-operation. I have the honor &c.

## Library of Congress

P.S. I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 15th.<sup>82</sup>

82. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, near Passaic, July 22, 1780.

Sir: I beg leave to acquaint Congress that I have been informed by a Letter from Governor Jefferson to their Committee in camp, lately received, that the Legislature of Virginia had a Bill before them, when His Excellency wrote, for raising Five Thousand Men for Eighteen months to supply their Battalions; and that by a Letter, with which he was pleased to honor me at the same time, he requested I would prepare an arrangement of Officers for them; and suggesting that as I might possibly cast my eyes on the unemployed Officers in the State, he had written to Genl Muhlenberg to send me a Return of them. By the post which brought me the Governor's Letter. I received the Return from Genl Muhlenberg, of which the Inclosure No. 1 is a Copy, and in consequence of the requisition I have made and transmitted the Arrangement contained in the Inclosure No. 2 to His Excellency and a Copy to Genl Gates or in his absence to Genl Muhlenberg, which appeared to me the best that could be adopted for the present, under a view of all circumstances, and to which I take the liberty to refer Congress. I would also observe that by a Letter since of the 11th from Genl. Muhlenberg, which came by Yesterday's post, I received a List of the Officers comprehended in the Inclosure No. 3 now in Virginia belonging to Colo Gist's Regiment, whose names were omitted to be

forwarded before, and who in consequence, were not included in the Arrangement No. 2. I have requested Genl Gates or Genl Muhlenberg in his absence by a Letter of to day, of which I have informed the Governor, to incorporate these with the Other Officers for the present, tho they do not properly belong to the Virginia line, or to divide the Drafts into another Regiment, as may appear most eligible on a consideration of all matters and from

## Library of Congress

the number of Men actually collected, and to place them in it. This measure will give the Drafts more Officers than they would otherwise have and will benefit the service, employ these Gentlemen save the Continent at least the expence of engaging as Many as they amount to, if they should be necessary, and will prevent complaints that would arise on any new appointments, except to the lowest ranks, and the difficulty there would be in disposing and providing for the Officers under them, whenever the release of those in captivity should make their services unnecessary.

I have thought it my duty to make these communications, that Congress might know the provision that is made for officering these Levies, and I hope the plan will appear to them as it does to me, the most eligible, the situation of affairs will admit. It is unlucky that there are not more Officers, as the number of men proposed to be raised will exceed their proper commands under the establishment, but this excess perhaps will be a less evil, especially if the Officers are active and assiduous in their duties, than to introduce any new ones;<sup>5</sup> and besides it is

5. At this point the draft has the following, which was omitted in the letter sent: “unless they were appointed to the lowest rank, except in the instances I have mentioned.”

possible, that these Levies like all others, may fall something short of the number, in which case the inconvenience arising from the want of more Officers will not be so great. Congress will perceive that by the distribution made in the first arrangement, every Regiment will have Two Field Officers, and I supposed it best to give them the same numbers as those of the Regiments to which the Colonels commanding them properly belong.

I was honoured Yesterday with Your Excellency's Letter of the 14th, and with it's inclosure, directing me to endeavour to obtain the exchange of Brigadier General du Portail. A proposition to this effect will be made by the earliest opportunity; in compliance with the

## Library of Congress

direction, but I do not think there is any prospect of it's being acceded to.<sup>6</sup> I have the Honor etc.<sup>7</sup>

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Prekeniss, July 22, 1780.

Sir: The Committee has done me the honor to communicate a copy of their letter of the 18th to Congress containing

6. Du Portail was exchanged in November, 1780.

7. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on July 26 and referred to the Board of War. Indorsed "Nothing to be done by the Board." The three inclosures mentioned are filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

a state of the measures they had taken and of our present prospects. The knowledge I have of facts perfectly coincides with their representation and the consequences they draw are so just and important that they ought to engage, and I am perswaded will engage the closest attention of Congress. I think it my duty to add that pressed on all sides by a choice of difficulties, in a moment which required decision I have adopted that line of conduct which suited the dignity and faith of Congress. The reputation of these States and the honor of our Arms. I have sent on definitive proposals of co-operation to the French General and Admiral. Neither the period of the Season nor a regard to decency would permit delay. The die is cast; and it remains with the States either to fulfil their engagements, preserve their credit, and support their independence or to involve us in disgrace and defeat. Notwithstanding the failures pointed out by the Committee, I shall proceed on the supposition that they will ultimately consult their own interest and honor; and not suffer us to fail for want of means which it is evidently in their power to afford. What has been done and is doing by some of the States confirms the opinion I have

## Library of Congress

entertained of sufficient resources in the Country; of the disposition of the People to submit to any arrangement for bringing them forth, I see no reasonable ground to doubt. If we fail for want of proper exertions in any of the Governments, I trust the responsibility will fall where it ought and that I shall stand justified to Congress. To my Country, and to the World.

From mis-conception or some other cause, there

seems to have been not sufficient attention to the articles of Transportation, and forage, which must be the pivot of our operations. Few of the States as far as I am informed, have yet put this important particular on a footing equal to the exigency. Several have agreed to furnish the horses and Waggons demanded for the field-service of the Army; but have not provided means to transport the Provisions, Artillery, Stores, Arms, Cloathing &ca. for the use of the Expedition without which it must evidently be obstructed in its very first Stage.

Congress are sensible how much I have made it a law to speak with the most scrupulous delicacy of the measures of the States, generally or particularly, and will do me the justice to believe that the plainness of my present remarks is dictated by a sense of duty, by the importance of the conjuncture, and by the necessity of giving them a just view of our situation.

I beg leave to observe that from present appearances it seems to me indispensable that Congress should enlarge the Powers of their Committee. We have every reason to believe it will become unavoidable to exert powers, which if they have no sanction, may be very disagreeable to the people, and productive of discontents and oppositions, which will be infinitely injurious. With perfect respect etc.<sup>8</sup>

8. This letter was read in Congress on July 31 and referred to Samuel Adams, Thomas McKean, Roger Sherman, Henry Laurens, and Abraham Clark.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 26, 1780.

Sir: Having recd. information that there were considerable numbers of Cattle and Horses on Bergen Neck, within reach of the enemy, and having reason to suspect that they meant shortly to draw all supplies of that kind within their lines, I detached Brigadier Genl. Wayne on the 20th: with the 1st. and 2d. Penna. Brigades with four pieces of Artillery attached to them, and Colo. Moylans Regt. of Dragoons to bring them off. I had it also in contemplation, to attempt, at the same time, the destruction of a Block House erected at Bulls ferry,<sup>43</sup> which served the purposes of covering the enemy's wood Cutters and giving security to a Body of Refugees by whom it was garrisoned, and who committed depredations upon the well affected inhabitants for many miles round.

General Wayne having disposed of his troops in such a manner as to guard the different landing places on the Bergen shore, upon which the enemy might throw over troops from York Island to intercept his retreat, and having sent down the Cavalry to execute the business of driving off the stock, he proceeded with the 1st. 2d. and 10th. Regiments and the Artillery to the Block House, which he found surrounded by an Abbattis and Stockdale.<sup>44</sup> He for some time tried the effect of his Field pieces upon it, but tho' the fire was kept up for an hour, they were found too light to penetrate the logs of which it was constructed. The troops during this time, being galled by a constant fire from the loop Holes of the

43. Bull's Ferry was on the Hudson about 4 miles north of Hoboken, N.J.

44. On the night of July 21.

house, and seeing no chance of making a breach with Cannon, those of the 1st. and 2d. Regiments, notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the Officers to restrain them, rushed through the Abattis to the foot of the Stockade, with a view of forcing an entrance, which was found impracticable. This act of intemperate Valor was the cause of the loss we

## Library of Congress

sustained, and which amounted in the whole to three Officers wounded; 15 non Commd. and privates killed and 46 non Commd. and privates wounded. The wounded Officers are Lieutenants Hammond<sup>45</sup> and Crawford<sup>46</sup> of the 1st: and Lieut: D'Haart<sup>47</sup> of the 2d the last since dead. I cannot but mention his death with regret, as he was a young Gentleman of amiable qualities and who promised fair to be serviceable to his Country.

The Dragoons in the mean time drove off the Stock which were found on the Neck. The Sloops and wood Boats in the dock near the Block House were burnt and the few people on board them made prisoners.

I have been thus particular, lest the account of this affair should have reached Philad. much exaggerated, as is commonly the case upon such occasions. I have the honor &c.<sup>48</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 27, 1780.

Sir: By advices received last night from the Count de

45. Lieut. David Hammond, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to June, 1783.

46. Lieut. Edward Crawford, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

47. Lieut. Jacob De Hart, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been aide to Baron De Kalb, and died July 25 of the wounds received at Bull's Ferry on July 21.

48. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on July 31 and referred to the Committee of Intelligence.

## Library of Congress

Rochambeau, I am informed that the British Fleet were off Block Island on the 22d instant. I have at his request transmitted this intelligence to the Minister of France. I have also received intelligence from New York that a number of troops were embarked on board Transports in the Sound. It is given out that Sir Henry Clinton is determined upon making an attempt upon the French Troops on Rhode Island. I shall in consequence of these advices put the Army here and at the Highlands in readiness to act as circumstances may require. I have the honor etc.<sup>65</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 30, 1780.

Sir: The Honorable The Committee address Congress by this opportunity to inform them of the most disagreeable crisis to which our affairs are brought in the Quarter Master Generals department. I think it my duty to assure Congress, that I intirely agree with the Committee in opinion; and that unless effectual measures are immediately taken to induce General Greene and the other principal officers of the department to continue their services, there must of necessity be a total stagnation of military business.<sup>74</sup> We not only must cease the preparations for the campaign; but shall in all probability be obliged to disperse,

65. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

74. On July 30 the Committee of Cooperation at headquarters wrote to Congress: "We are arrived at a dreadful period...and therefore use the freedom of recommending a suspension of the New system for the quarter masters department, as pressing exigencies have arisen which render it necessary for the present; and to empower the Commander in Chief to arrange the department in such a manner, as to adapt it to the present circumstances of our affairs." The committee's letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 11, fols. 42–3.

## Library of Congress

if not disband the army for want of subsistence.

With every effort, it will be possible for us to make, embarrassed as we are on every side, it will be extremely difficult, if not impracticable to keep the great departments of the army in motion; any interruption therefore in addition to what arises from the present posture of affairs must prove ruinous at this important juncture. I have the honor etc.<sup>75</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Peek Kill, August 3, 1780.

Sir: Having received accounts, that Sir Henry Clinton had embarked the principal part of his force for Rhode Island, I put the army in motion the 29th of July and the 31st formed a junction in the vicinity of this place with the troops in this quarter. Had Sir Henry prosecuted what appeared to be his design, my intention was to attempt New York in his absence. Our preparations were made for this purpose, when I received advice, that the fleet returned the 31st from Huntington bay, probably in consequence of our approach, towards New York. The object of our movement this way having ceased, we shall repossess the River tomorrow, and proceed with our whole force to Dobbes' ferry, where we shall execute some preliminary measures

75. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter was read in Congress on August 1 and referred to John Henry, Thomas McKean, Artemas Ward, Joseph Jones, and Jared Ingersoll.

towards the intended cooperation. The reasons of our recrossing the river are, to save transportation by meeting our bread supplies, and to avoid consuming the forage on this side, which may be essential to future operations. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I am honored with your Excellency's letter of the 26th. of July. I take it for granted, from the terms of the resolve, that Congress have given the necessary directions about

## Library of Congress

the junction of the frigates &c. with the French fleet in the 1st instance.<sup>29</sup> At present, I imagine, it is not practicable, as the British fleet superior in force, is before the port of Rhode Island.<sup>30</sup>

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Peekskill, August 3, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with yours of the 27th ulto. with Copy of the estimate of Ordnance Stores laid before Congress with their Resolution thereon. I should be happy to see the quantity voted procured in time, but I very much fear that none of the Furnaces, to which General Knox is directed to apply, except Faesh's, are in Blast, and should that be the case, it will be some Months before they can with every exertion be set to Work. But supposing the Shott and shells cannot be got ready for the

29. The resolve of July 26, 1780, directed that "the frigates *Trumbull*, *Confederacy*, and *Deane*, and the sloop of war *Saratoga*, be put under the direction of General Washington, to be employed in cooperating with the fleet of His Most Christian Majesty ... in any naval enterprizes on the coasts of North America." The *Trumbull* and *Deane* were expected to arrive at Philadelphia within a week of this date and it was hoped that all of the vessels could join the French squadron By August 15.

30. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

shortly expected operations, I would recommend to the Board to procure them nevertheless, as soon as possible. A false hope that each Campaign would be the last, has been the principal cause of our being constantly unprovided with military apparatus of every kind in due time, and from present appearances we have no reason to think that the present Campaign will end the War. Upon the whole then, I would recommend to the Board not to restrict themselves to the Estimate, but to provide to the utmost of the means with which they are furnished, and to the extent of their Credit and influence. Be pleased to

## Library of Congress

believe me when I say that I never had occasion to doubt their exertions and most zealous endeavours for the public good.

I have written to the Eastern States and engaged a loan of all the powder they can spare. I am informed by the State of Massachusetts that about 15 Tons may be purchased in Boston. I have recommended to the Council to secure it, and I think it will be well for the Board to direct the public Agent there to make a purchase of it. I have the honor etc.<sup>28</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF ADMIRALTY**

Head Quarters, August 6, 1780.

Gentlemen: By a late resolution of Congress the Continental

<sup>28</sup>. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Frigates are put under my orders; but this seems not to be till after they have joined the Chevalier De Ternay. This at present seems to be impracticable; and I therefore request to be informed whether I am expected to take any direction in the matter previous to the junction before proposed or not, that I may govern myself accordingly. The Minister of France has proposed to me the employing one or more of the Frigates in cruising off to fall in with the second division; by which at the same time they would be of service to our Trade. I should think it would be a very useful way of employing them at this juncture; but as I do not conceive the Frigates to be yet under my direction I have referred him to Congress or to your Board. I have the honor etc.<sup>50</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Orange town, August 14, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favors of the 28th ulto. and 2d. and 8th: Inst. Inclosed you have an account of the places fixed upon for the deposit of the several

## Library of Congress

Articles required from the States by the Act of Congress of the 25th: Feby. with the quantities to be laid up at each post; and also an account of the demand made by the Committee of Cooperation on the 2d. June. The last in a great measure supersedes

50. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 37, fol. 311.

the necessity of the first, but as the Board did not particularly mention which was wanted, I thought it best to transmit both.

I have no yet been fully informed of the circumstances attending the capture of Lieut. Leonard<sup>20</sup> and the others sent to Philada. with him. I only know that they came out under the sanction of a Flag, but there being something irregular in the conduct of it, the Militia of Monmouth thought proper to apprehend and secure them.

No circumstances or proofs appearing to induce a belief that Mr. Joel came over from the British Army with intentions of remaining among us for dangerous purposes, I think it would be better to discharge him from confinement, with positive injunctions not to come near the Army. You will be pleased to deliver the inclosed to him, which contains a refusal of granting his request to admit him to a command in the American Army.

General Knox, some little time ago wrote to the Board and desired that a certain number of Rifles and a proportionable quantity of Rifle Powder might be sent forward to the Army. Should this not have been done you will oblige me by expediting them, as the Corps for which they are intended is formed and only waiting for the Arms. I have the honor etc.<sup>21</sup>

20. Lieut. Samuel Leonard, of the Fifth Battalion, New Jersey Volunteers, British provincial troops.

21. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To THE BOARD OF ADMIRALTY**

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 15, 1780.

Gentn: In a letter which I have lately received from the Chevalier de Ternay, in answer to one in which I informed him that the American Frigates were directed by Congress to act in concert with the Fleet of his most Christian Majesty, is the following Paragraph "I propose to your Excellency to have escorted by these Frigates to the port of Boston, a Vessel loaded with Flour by Mr. Holker<sup>24</sup> for the Squadron of the King of France, and which Vessel is at present in the Delaware. It would be necessary in this case, that they take their Route a little large, that they may not fall too near this place, the Frigates of Arbuthnot being able to extend their cruisers to the shoals of Nantucket." The French Admiral also wishes that if the Saratoga sloop is a fast sailer and not otherwise employed, she may be suffered to carry dispatches to the Count de Guichen in the West Indies.

Should not these plans interfere with any arrangements which may have been made by the Board, I could wish that the Frigates and Sloop may be offered to the Minister of France for the several purposes mentioned by the Chevalier de Ternay. I have the honor etc.<sup>25</sup>

24. John Holker. He was French consul at Philadelphia.

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION**

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 17, 1780.

Gentlemen: We are now arrived at the middle of August; if we are able to undertake any thing in this quarter this campaign, our operations must commence in less than a month

## Library of Congress

from this, or it will be absolutely too late. It will then be much later than were to be wished; and with all the exertions that can be made, we shall probably be greatly straitened in time.

But I think it my duty to inform you, that our prospects of operating diminish in proportion as the effects of our applications to the respective states unfold; and I am sorry to add, that we have every reason to apprehend, we shall not be in a condition at all to undertake any thing decisive.

The completion of our Continental batalions to their full establishment of five hundred and four rank and file, has been uniformly and justly held up as the basis of offensive operations. How far we have fallen short of this, the following state of the levies received and of the present deficiencies will show.

By a return to the 16th: instant we had received from

Rank and file

New Hampshire 457

Massachusetts 2898

Rhode Island 502

Connecticut 1356

New York 283

New Jersey 165

Pensylvania 482

6143

## Library of Congress

The deficiencies of the batalions from a return of the 12th; allowing for the levies since arrived to the 16th are

Rank & file

Of New Hampshire 3 batalions 248

Of Massachusetts including Jackson's adopted 6 batallions 3154

Of Rhode Island 2 do 198

Of Connecticut, including Webbs batalion adopted 1866

Of New York 5 batallions 1234

New Jersey 3 do 569

Pensylvania 11 do 2768

In the whole 10397 rank and file

If the amount of these deficiencies, and the detached corps necessarily on the frontier, and at particular posts be deducted, and a proper allowance made for the ordinary casualties and for the extra calls upon the army for waggoners, artificers &c., it will be easy to conceive how inadequate our operating force must be to any capital enterprise against the enemy. It is indeed barely sufficient for defence.

Hitherto, all the Militia for three months that have taken the field under my orders have been about

700 from New Hampshire; 1700 from Massachusetts; 800 from New York; 500 from New Jersey.

## Library of Congress

A part of the Eastern Militia has been detained to assist our allies at Rhode Island, and will shortly march to join the army. But from all the information, I have, the number of Militia will fall as far short of the demand as the Continental troops; and from the slow manner in which the latter have for some time past come in, I fear we have had nearly the whole we are to expect.

In the article of provisions our prospects are equally unfavourable. We are now fed by a precarious supply from day to day. The Commissary, from what has been done in the several states, so far from giving assurances of a continuance of this supply, speaks in the most discouraging terms; as you will perceive by the inclosed copy of a letter of the 15th<sup>38</sup> in which he proposes the sending back the Pennsylvania Militia, who were to assemble at Trenton the 12th, on the principle of a failure of supplies.

As to forage and transportation, our prospects are still worse: These have lately been principally procured by military impress; a mode too violent unequal oppressive and consequently odious to the people to be long practiced with success.

In this state of things, Gentlemen, I leave it to your own judgment to determine how little it will be in my

38. The original of the letter from Col. Ephraim Blaine is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

power to answer the public expectation, unless more competent means can be, and are without delay, put into my hands. From the communications of the General and Admiral of our allies, the second division without some very unfortunate contrariety, will in all probability, arrive before the time mentioned as the ultimate period for commencing our operations. I submit it to you whether it will not be adviseable, immediately, to lay before the several states a view of our circumstances at this juncture, in consequence of which they may take their measures. I have the honor, etc.<sup>39</sup>

## Library of Congress

N.B. The return of The Rhode Island recruits is of the last of July. more may have since joined. There is a body of Connecticut state troops and militia employed in preparing fascines &c. on the sound.<sup>40</sup>

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Qurs., Orange Town, August 20, 1780.

Sir: I have been duly honored with your Excellys. letters of the 3d. 5th. and 7th instt. with their Inclosures.

I have a grateful sense of the confidence of which those Acts were expressive, and shall labour to improve it to

39. As a result of this letter the committee addressed a circular letter to the States on Aug. 9, 1780, a copy of which is in the *Washington Papers*.

40. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the utmost extent of the means with which I am entrusted.<sup>52</sup> I sincerely wish our prospects were more favourable than they are.

The inclosed copy of a letter to the Honorable The Committee of Co-operation will give Congress an idea of our situation at this time; and how little reason we have to expect we shall be able to prosecute our original intention in this quarter; even should the event corrispond with the expectations of our Allies on their part. The same obstacles will oppose in a great degree the operations recommended to the Southward; for from all the accounts we receive from thence the affairs of the Southern States seem to be so exceedingly disordered, and their resources so much exhausted, that whatever should be undertaken there, must chiefly depend on the means carried from hence. If these fail we shall be condemned to a disgraceful and fatal inactivity. It is impossible to be more impressed with

## Library of Congress

the necessity of the reverse than I am; I think our affairs absolutely require it; and if any efforts of mine can enable us to act with vigor, either here or elsewhere, it certainly shall be done. But there is a complication of embarrassments that menace us on every side with disappointment.

At this very juncture I am reduced to the painful alternative either of dismissing a part of the Militia now Assembling (though by the way they were to have rendezvoused the 25th of last Month) or let them come forward to starve; whh. it will be extremely difficult for the Troops already in the field to avoid. If we adopt the first, we shall probably not be able to get them out again in time

52. The resolve of Congress of Aug. 2, 1780, reconsidered the former resolution which restricted the Commander in Chief's military operations to the limits of the United States "and the restriction taken off."

The resolve of Aug. 5, 1780, authorized Washington to cooperate with the French "for the expulsion of the enemy from their several posts, in the States of South Carolina and Georgia" and to concert "if he shall think it necessary", with the French and Spanish forces in such plan of operations as may be undertaken by those forces when in the West Indies or Louisiana. The resolves of Aug. 7, 1780, authorized Washington to negotiate an exchange of prisoners, including the Convention officers then on parole in New York.

to be of any service this Campaign; and to let them come on without the means of subsistence would be absurd. Every day's experience proves more and more that the present mode of obtaining Supplies is the most uncertain, expensive, and injurious that could be devised. It is impossible for us to form any calculation of what we are to expect, and consequently to concert any plans of future execution. No adequate provision of forage having been made, we are now obliged to subsist the Horses of the Army by force, which among other evils often gives rise to Civil disputes, and prosecutions as vexatious as they will be burthensome to the public. This is the Spirit prevailing among the

## Library of Congress

Inhabitants, and its effects cannot be prevented by us, without an open rupture with the Civil Magistrate. Influence and perswasion begin now to be unavailing, We of course have no other remedy.

In our present state of suspense I would not propose any Specific requisitions of the Southern States other than those already made; they should be urged to exert themselves to comply with these, and in general to do every thing in their power to form as ample Magazines of Bread, forage, and Salted Meat as the resourses of the Country will afford, at such deposits as the Commanding Officer in that quarter may point out, having regard as far as circumstances will admit of it, to transportation by Water. Congress I doubt not are better acquainted with the abilities of those States, than I am, or any person I can consult, and will be better able to direct calculations of what they can furnish. If they think any further specific demands necessary to answer the purpose of forming Magazines, I shall

be much obliged to them to take the proper measures, calculating for an Army of Eight thousand American Troops. If possible there should be this force kept up and supplied in any case, while the enemy remain there with their present strength.

If any thing more can be done to stemulate the States this way to a compliance with the requisitions made of them, particularly in the Articles of flour and forage where we seem most defective, it will conduce more than any thing else to enabling us to act both here and to the Southward; for as I before observed, it appears to me evident that the means for a Southern operation, as well with respect to supplies as men, must be principally carried from hence.

But while we are meditating offensive operations which may either not be undertaken at all, or being undertaken, may fail, I am perswaded Congress are not inattentive to the present State of the Army, and will view in the same light with me the necessity of providing in time against a period, the first of January, when one half of our present force

## Library of Congress

will dissolve. The shadow of an Army that will remain will have every motive except mere patriotism to abandon the Service, without the hope which has hitherto supported them of a change for the better: This is almost extinguished now, and certainly will not outlive the Campaign unless it finds something more substantial to rest upon. This is a truth of which every spectator of the distresses of the Army cannot help being convinced. Those at a distance may speculate differently; but on the spot an opinion to the contrary, judging of human nature on the

usual scale would be chimerical. The honorable the Committee who have seen and heard for themselves will add their testimony to mine; and the wisdom and justice of Congress cannot fail to give it the most serious attention. To me it will appear miraculous if our affairs can maintain themselves much longer in their present train. If either the temper or the resources of the Country will not admit of an alteration, we may expect soon to be reduced to the humiliating condition of seeing the cause of America, in America, upheld by foreign Arms. The generosity of our Allies has a claim to all our confidence and all our gratitude, but it is neither for the honor of America nor for the interest of the common cause to leave the work entirely to them.

It is true our Enemies as well as ourselves are struggling with embarrassments of a singular and complicated nature, from which we may hope a great deal. But they have already more than once disappointed the general expectation, and displayed resources as extraordinary as unexpected. There is no good reason to suppose those resources yet exhausted. Hitherto they have carried on the War with pretty equal success, and the comparative forces of this Campaign are, I believe, less disadvantageous to them than they were the last. At present indeed their affairs wear a critical aspect; but there are chances in their favor, and if they escape, their situation will be likely to take a more prosperous turn, and they may continue to prosecute the War with vigor. Their finances are distressed; they have a heavy debt; and are obliged to borrow money at an excessive

## Library of Congress

interest; but they have great individual Wealth, and while they can pay the interest of what they borrow, they will not want credit, nor will they fear to Stretch it. A bankruptcy whh. may be the result will perhaps be less terrible to the King and his Ministers than giving up the contest. If the measures leading to it enable them to succeed, it will add so much to the influence and power of the Crown, as to make that event a ladder to absolute authority, supposed by many to be the object of the present Reign; nor are there wanting enlightened Politicians who maintain, that a National bankruptcy is not only a necessary consequence but would be a National benefit. When we consider the genius of the prest. reign. and the violent Councils by which it has been governed, a system of this kind will be judged less improbable.

As to the domestic dissintions of the enemy. In Ireland, we see they have hitherto not only diverted, but have in some measure appeased them; and by pursuing their plan of taking off the leaders and making plausible concessions to the People, we ought not to be surprized, if they keep matters in that Country from going to extremety; In England, it is much to be, feared the overbearing influence of the Crown will triumph over the opposition to it, and that the next Parliament, will be nearly as obsequious as the last. A change of some of the Ministry to make way for a few of the principal heads of opposition would perhaps allay the ferment; but even without this, considering the complexion of the British Nation for some time past, it is more probable these

appearances will terminate in a partial reform than in a resolution favourable to the interests of America. The Ministry may be perplexed for a time, and may be obliged to make a few sacrifices in favor of public Oeconomy, which may finally promote their views by leaving more Money in the treasury to be applied to the purposes of the War.

The General disposition of Europe is such as we could wish; but we have no security that it will remain so. The politic's of Princes are fluctuating, more guided often by a particular prejudice, whim, or interest, than by extensive views of policy. The change or caprice of a single Minister is capable of altering the whole system of Europe; but admitting the

## Library of Congress

different Courts at this time ever so well fixed in their principles, the death of one of the Sovereigns may happen, and the whole face of things be reversed. This ought to be the more attended to as three of the principal Potentates are in so advanced an age that it is perhaps more probable one of them should die in the course of a year than that all three should Survive it.<sup>53</sup>

The inference from these reflections is, that we cannot count upon a speedy end to the War; that it is the true policy of America not to content herself with temporary expedients, but to endeavour, if possible, to give consistency and solidity to her measures. An essential step to this will be immediately to devise a plan and put it in execution for providing men in time to replace those who will leave us at the end of the year, for subsisting and making a reasonable allowance to the Officers and Soldiers.

53. Charles III of Spain was then 64 years old; Frederick II (Frederick the Great) was 68; and Catherine the Great of Russia was 51.

The plan for this purpose ought to be of general operation and such as will execute itself. Experience has shewn that a peremptory draft will be the only effectual one. If a draft for the War, or three years can be effected, it ought to be made on every account; a shorter period than a year is inadmissible.

To one who has been witness to the evils brought upon us by short enlistments, the system appears to have been pernicious beyond description, and a croud of motives present themselves to dictate a change. It may easily be shewn that all the misfortunes we have met with in the Military line are to be attributed to this cause. Had we formed a permanent Army in the beginning, which by the continuance of the same men in Service, had been capable of discipline we never should have had to retreat with a handful of Men across the Delaware in Seventy Six; trembling for the fate of America, which nothing but the infatuation of the enemy could have saved. We should not have remained all the succeeding Winter at their mercy with sometimes scarcely a sufficient body of Men

## Library of Congress

to mount the ordinary Guards, liable at every moment to be dissipated, if they had only thought proper to march against us. We should not have been under the necessity of fighting at Brandywine with an unequal number of raw Troops, and afterwards of seeing Philadelphia fall a prey to a victorious Army. We should not have been at Valley forge with less than half the force of the enemy, destitute of every thing, in a situation neither to resist nor to retire. We should not have seen New York left with a handful of men, yet an overmatch for the

main Army of these States, while the principal part of their force was detached for the reduction of two of them. We should not have found ourselves this Spring so weak as to be insulted by five thousand men, unable to protect our baggage and Magazines, their security depending on a good countenance and a want of enterprize in the enemy. We should not have been the greatest part of the War inferior to the enemy, indebted for our safety to their inactivity, enduring frequently the mortification of seeing inviting opportunities to ruin them, pass unimproved for want of a force which the Country was completely able to afford. To see the Country ravaged, our Towns burnt; The Inhabitants plundered, abused, murdered with impunity, from the same cause.

Nor have the ill effects been confined to the Military line, a great part of the embarrassments in the civil flow from the same source. The derangement of our finances is essentially to be ascribed to it. The expences of the War, and the Paper emissions have been greatly multiplied by it. We have had a great part of the time two sets of Men to feed and pay, the discharged Men going home, and the Levies coming in. This was more remarkable in Seventy five and Seventy Six. The difficulty and cost of engaging men have increased at every successive attempt, till among the present levies we find there are some who have received a hundred and fifty dollars in Specie for five months Service; while our Officers are reduced to the disagreeable necessity of performing the duties of drill-Sergeants to them and with this mortifying reflection annexed to the business, that by

## Library of Congress

the time they have taught these men the rudiments of a Soldiers duty their term of Service will have expired,

and the work is to recommence with an entire new set. The consumption of Provision, Arms, Accoutrements, Stores of every kind, has been doubled in spite of every precaution I could use not only from the cause just mentioned, but from the carelessness and licentiousness incident to Militia and irregular Troops. Our discipline also has been much injured if not ruined by such frequent changes. The frequent calls upon the Militia have interrupted the cultivation of the Land, of course have lessened the quantity of its produce, occasioned a scarcity, and enhanced the prices. In an Army so unstable as ours, Order and œconomy have been impracticable. No person who has been a close observer of the progress of our Affairs can doubt; that our currency has depreciated without comparison more rapidly from the system of short inlistments, than it would have clone otherwise.

There is every reason to believe the War has been protracted on this account. Our opposition being less, made the successes of the enemy greater. The fluctuation of the Army kept alive their hopes; and at every period of the dissolution of a considerable part of it, they have flattered themselves with some decisive advantages. Had we kept a permanent Army on foot, the enemy would have had nothing to hope for, and would, in all probability, have listened to terms long since.

If the Army is left in its present situation it must continue an encouragement to the efforts of the enemy. If it is put upon a respectable one it must have a contrary effect, and nothing I believe will tend more to give us peace the ensuing winter. It will

be an interesting Winter. Many circumstances will contribute to a negotiation. An Army on foot not only for another Campaign but for several Campaigns, would determine the enemy to pacific measures, and enable us to insist upon favourable terms in forcible language. An Army insignificant in numbers, dissatisfied, crumbling into pieces, would be

## Library of Congress

the strongest temptation they could have to try the experiment a little longer. It is an old maxim, that the surest way to make a good peace is to be well prepared for War.

I am inclined to hope a draft for the War or for three years would Succeed. Many incentives of immediate interest may be held up to the people to induce them to submit to it. They must begin to consider the repeated bounties they are obliged to pay as a burden, and be willing to get rid of it, by sacrificing a little more, once for all. Indeed it is probable the bounties may not be much greater in that case than they have been. The people of the States near the Seat of War ought to enter into such a plan with alacrity as it would ease them in a variety of respects; among others by obviating the frequent calls upon the Militia.

I cannot forbear returning in this place to the necessity of a more ample and equal provision for the Army. The discontents on this head have been gradually matured to a dangerous extremity. There are many Symptoms that alarm and distress me. Endeavours are using to unite both Officers and Men in a general refusal of the money, and some Corps now actually decline receiving it. Every method has been taken to counteract it, because such a combination in the Army would

be a severe blow to our declining currency. The most moderate insist that the accounts of depreciation ought to be liquidated at stated periods and certificates given by Government for the Sums due. They will not be satisfied with a general declaration that it shall be made good.

This is one instance of complaint; there are others equally serious, among the most serious is the inequality of the provision made by the several States. Pennsylvania maintains her Officers in a decent manner. She has given them half pay for life. What a wide difference between their situation and that of the Officers of every other line in this Army? some of whom are actually so destitute of Cloathing as to be unfit for duty, and obliged for that cause *only* to confine themselves to Quarters. I have often said, and I beg leave to repeat it, the half pay provision is, in my opinion the most politic and effectual that

## Library of Congress

can be adopted. On the whole, if something satisfactory be not done, the Army (already so much reduced in Officers by daily resignations as not to have a sufficiency to do the common duties of it) must either cease to exist at the end of the Campaign, or it will exhibit an example of more virtue, fortitude, self denial, and perseverance than has perhaps ever yet been paralleled in the history of human entheusiasm.

The dissolution of the Army is an event that cannot be regarded with indifference. It would bring accumulated distresses upon us. It wd. throw the people of America into a general consternation. It would discredit our cause throughout the World. It would shock our Allies. To think of replacing the Officers with others

is visionary; the loss of the veteran Soldiers could not be repaired. To attempt to carry on the War with Militia against disciplined Troops would be to attempt what the common sense and common experience of Mankind will pronounce to be impracticable. But I should fail in respect to Congress to dwell on observations of this kind in a letter to them. But having gone into a detail of our situation I shall beg leave to make one observation more. It is a thing that has been all along ardently desired by the Army, that every matter which relates to it should be under the immediate direction and providence of Congress. The contrary has been productive of innumerable inconveniences. Besides the inequality of provision already mentioned, all the confusion we have experienced by irregular appointments and promotions has chiefly originated here; and we are again relapsing into the same Chaos. I have daily complaints of palpable mistakes and deviations from those rules on which the tranquillity of the Service depends, of which I might cite recent instances if it were necessary to trouble Congress with such a detail. I shall however mention one in the Jersey line by way of example. A vacancy happened in July 79 by Lt. Colo. Brearly's being appointed Chief Justice of the State; this was not filled till March following by which the Officer entitled to succeed has lost several months rank in the line of the Army. The vacancies his promotion made still continue open to the prejudice of those next in order, and yet (as I have been informed) new appointments have been made

## Library of Congress

by the State on the principle of those vacancies. As this is a fruitful source of discontent it is naturally in my province to point it out; but if I

were to permit myself to touch upon the political consequences I might easily shew that it has a direct tendency to enfeeble our civil union, by making us thirteen Armies instead of one, and by attaching the Troops of each State, to that State, rather than to the United States; the effects of this spirit begin to be visible. But this is a topic on which I may not be permitted to enlarge.

In this delicate and perplexing conjuncture which I cannot but contemplate with extreme inquietude, I have thought it my duty to lay my sentiments with freedom, and I hope I have done it with all possible deference, before Congress; and to give them the fullest and truest information in my power. I trust they will receive what I have said, with all the indulgence which must flow from a conviction that it is dictated by a sincere attachment to their honor, and by anxious concern for the welfare of my Country. With the greatest respect I have the honor etc.<sup>54</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Miles from Fort Lee,<sup>92</sup> August 24, 1780.

Sir: I am now to acknowledge the Honor of Your Excellency's dispatches of the 9th, which I received four or five days ago, and which I have been prevented answering before, by a variety of

54. The letter was read in Congress on August 28 and referred to Samuel Adams, Joseph Jones, Thomas McKean, John Morin Scott, and Ezekiel Cornell.

92. Teaneck, Washington's headquarters, was at Liberty Pole Tavern, about the center of the present town of Englewood, N. J.

## Library of Congress

pressing business.

With respect to the exchange of Officers, I beg leave to refer Congress to the Inclosures No. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5 and 6 which comprehend the correspondence which has passed of late, between Us and the Enemy on the subject, and by which they will perceive the footing on which the business stands, and that I have been doing already, all in my power to accomplish their wishes on this head. I expect General Lincoln will be in Camp the 10th of next Month, from a Letter I received from him yesterday, with a view of meeting General Phillips on the 12th at Elizabeth Town, agreeable to their mutual desires and a proposition which has passed between them for the purpose, when I will direct Mr. Skinner, the Deputy Commissary, to attend and endeavour to effectuate an Exchange on the principles, and to the extent Congress have mentioned in their Act of the 7th. I shall include the case of Genl. Burgoyne in my Instructions to him, presuming it will be agreeable to Congress, if I do not receive a Letter from them, expressive of their sense to the contrary. His Exchange, I think, under all circumstances, for our Colonels, who cannot be released on the principle of equal rank, would be a very fortunate event, but it is one I do not expect, from the little estimation in which they seem to hold Him. If an exchange is gone into, I would observe, the Rule of seniority will be departed from, in the instance of Colo Webb and Lt Colo Ramsay. The prisoners taken in the Eagle packet were captured by a private Vessel, whose Owners have expressed a desire and insisted that the former should have the benefit of them, so as it should be necessary for his own exchange, and the state of Maryland has claimed the release of the Latter for Lt Colo Connolly,

who was taken by them, as Other States had done in like circumstances. The exceptions in favor of these Two Gentlemen, are founded on these reasons. In every other instance of exchanges, where similar causes have not existed and been insisted on by the States, the business so far as it has been directed by me, has uniformly been conducted on the principles of equality of rank and priority of capture. I am exceedingly happy that measures

## Library of Congress

are taking for the support and accommodation of our prisoners and I hope their situation in future will be more comfortable than it has hitherto been.

As to that part of the Act of the 7th which respects the establishing a Resident Commissary of prisoners at New York, I beg leave to inform Congress, that I am in some doubt, whether they wish to have both an Agent and a Commissary to reside there. If they only mean to have an Agent, the Inclosures No. 7. 8. 9. 10 and 11 which I have also the honor to transmit, will shew the Steps I have taken to get One appointed, in pursuance of their direction. Should it be their intention to have a Commissary likewise, they will be pleased to inform me, and on what footing I am to make the proposition. It is probable nothing but a like indulgence to the Enemy will induce them to consent to the measure.

It gives me pain to inform Congress, that we are again in a most disagreeable situation with respect to provision of the meat kind, and we have not from any thing I can find, any good prospect of being either intirely relieved, or of being tolerably well supplied within a reasonable time. A great part of the Troops on the 21st and 22d were without any supply of this Article, and the whole on one of those days; and since, those that have received, have had but the most scanty pittance and chiefly such as has been exacted from

the exhausted Stores of the Inhabitants. The circumstances we were in determined me, to proceed with the Army to this place yesterday, with a view of attempting some relief from a forage, and we have now parties detached into the Country below, into Bergen and Barbadoes necks, to collect any provision that may be there. I don't expect but little succour from the measure, as these places from their contiguity to the Enemy, will probably be found much drained; any thing however will be acceptable, and will contribute to silence the Complaints of the Troops. I have written to Governor Trumbull on our situation, and entreated him to use all his influence to assist Us. The state of flour is such, as to afford us a daily supply, but even our prospects of this Article are by no means such as to make it certain that this will be the case long, especially if we are obliged to continue issuing an increased quantity on account of the failure of meat. I have the honor etc.<sup>93</sup>

## Library of Congress

93. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. A list of the inclosures is entered by Harrison on the draft, copies of which are filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. Harrison's list is as follows: "No 1 Letter 21st June from British Commissary to Mr. Skinner. 2 do. from the Genl to Skinner 12th July. 3 do. 19 July, Loring to Skinner. 4 Colts. on Long Island to Genl 30th June. 5 Skinner from Genl 24th July. 6 Skinners Report ... 9 August. 7 2d June G. W. to G. Knyphausen. 8 11 June G. Knyphausen's Answer. 9 5 July G W to Sir Hy. Clinton. 10 19 July Sir Hy. Clinton to G.W. 11 26 G. W. to Sir Hy. Clinton." There were two other inclosures not noted in the preceding list: July 26, 1780, Washington's "Propositions respecting Agents to be appointed for prisoners", *q. v.*, and Aug. 4, 1780, "Loring to Skinner."

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Liberty Pole, August 28, 1780.

Sir: The day before yesterday we compleated the Forage of which I had the honor to advise Congress the 24th: instant, the product of which has been, as was apprehended, very inconsiderable. The Army is now reassembled at this place and will remain here a day or two to consume the forage remaining in the neighbourhood, after which we shall probably retire to our former position.

The intelligence brought by the Alliance of the second Division being blocked up in Brest by thirty two British ships of the line has made a material change in the prospects of the Campaign. This, and the extreme distress of our Magazine's have determined me to dismiss all the Militia in service except such part as was wanted for immediate purposes. The probability of our being able to act in this quarter is become too precarious and remote to justify our keeping a large body of Militia in the field, as it would be attended with much expence, and an additional consumption of provision and Stores, neither of which are we in any condition to afford. This would have been the less eligible, as in all probability the periods for which they were called out would have expired before they could be made use

## Library of Congress

of, if at all. Indeed I have little hope of any thing decisive in this quarter this Campaign. The inclosed Copy of a circular letter to the States respectively will inform Congress of the extremity of our present necessities,

and the shocking consequences that are resulting from them.

The Army being in motion at the time Mr. Matthews<sup>29</sup> left Head Quarters in order to return to Philada. I could not then do myself the honor to testify to Congress the grateful sense I have of the chearful and vigorous exertions of the Committee<sup>30</sup> during their residence with the Army. This I now beg leave to do, and to assure Congress that I feel myself under the greatest obligations to them for having done all in their power to accomplish the objects of their appointment and forward the measures which the good of the service and the exigency of the conjuncture demanded. I have the honor etc.<sup>31</sup>

29. John Mathews (Mathews). He was a Delegate to Congress from South Carolina.

30. Committee of Cooperation.

31. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on September 4 and referred to the committee on Washington's letter of August 20.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters in the vicinity of Fort Lee, August 31, 1780.

Gentl: I have had the honor of Your Letter of the 9th Inst, inclosing One to the Board from Lt. Col. Forrest of the Maryland line. I have written to him on the subject of his application and ordered a Court Martial to sit for the trial of the Officer he has arrested and to transmit me the proceedings as soon as they are finished. The point mentioned by the Board respecting the Arms and Accoutrements delivered the Delaware Militia Regiment shall be attended to, and measures taken to secure them when their service expires. The matter

## Library of Congress

too concerning the Artillery Independent Companies is under consideration and the result will be reported.

I beg leave to transmit a Letter from Lt Colonels Peters and Hull of the Massachusetts line on the subject of their Commissions, which I request the Board will make out and forward by the first Opportunity. The former is clearly intitled to the vacancy in the 15th Regiment by the resignation of Lt Colo Haskell,<sup>63</sup> which is

63. Lieut. Col. Henry Haskell. He had resigned, or was omitted, in July, 1779.

found to have happened by a Court of Inquiry appointed for the purpose on the 1st of July 1779 (a fact not known when the Arrangement of the line was made). The latter to the vacancy in the 3d by the cashierment of Lt Colo Loring<sup>64</sup> which took place the 12 of August 1779. I have the Honor etc.<sup>65</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, near Hackinsac Bridge, September 5, 1780.

Gentl: I have received Mr. Stoddart's<sup>2</sup> Letter of the 28th of August, with a Copy of the Resolution of the 12th<sup>3</sup> to which it refers. I see, for the reasons mentioned, that there will be a good deal of difficulty in making out the List of the Officers directed by the Act, and I am sorry that I have it not in my power to give the Board the assistance I could wish; but such as I can render they shall most readily receive.<sup>4</sup> I would however, previous to my interfering in this business in any degree, beg leave to suggest to them that it appears to me necessary, that it should be clearly and explicitly understood by the Board, which seems not to be case by their Letter, what officers are to be the Objects of their Report. If these are not designated, it may lead to injustice, which tho' eventually redressed, would nevertheless in the first instance excite great complaint and confusion. If the point should be left subject to various constructions

## Library of Congress

64. Lieut. Col. Jotham Loring. He had been cashiered in August, 1779.

65. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

2. Benjamin Stoddert (Stoddart). He was secretary to the Board of War.

3. The resolve inclosed was one of August 12, directing the Board of War "to report to Congress a list of the officers not belonging to the quota of any state, with an account of the balance due to each, to make their pay good for past services."

4. "There is no register, nor anything else sufficiently authentic to refer to, without reading over all the Journals of Congress, to find out the Officers whose names are to be reported agreeably to the inclosed resolution."— *Benjamin Stoddert to Washington*, Aug. 28, 1780. Stoddert's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

and interpretations, this must be the consequence, as we may easily conclude from the very different conduct and treatment, which have been adopted by the different states and still prevail in many instances, with respect to the Officers and Corps which the Board mention. Indeed the present is a matter of a delicate nature, and it is to be wished for the sake of harmony, that it could be settled, that *all* the Officers who are to have the depreciation of their pay made up, could be described in one general arrangement. The mentioning of one set and postponing Another, tho' a provision should be afterwards made for them and equally intended when that for others was determined, is the source of uneasiness and of apprehensions that discriminations will obtain injurious to the latter.

Whether Aids de Camp [and Secretaries] who have not Regimental Commissions or Appointments should be part of the Officers, who are to be under the Board's consideration, is a question I cannot determine; but they are certainly as much Officers in the line of the Army as any Others and equally intitled to this just compensation, which I should also suppose must be the case, with respect to Officers of *every description*

## Library of Congress

whether military or Staff, who have served for a standing, fixed pay, which has not been increased from time to time as the depreciation increased. The doubt with the Board with respect to Aids, cannot extend against the equity of their claim, but only I presume, whether they are to be Objects of their Report, or are to come under the consideration of any other body, or of the Committee proposed by the Act of the 10th of April.

I have the Honor etc.

P.S. The Board's Letter of the 25th Ulto. came to hand the 2d Inst. with Commissions *only* for Moylan's and Webb's Regmts.<sup>5</sup>

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Qrs. near Hackensack Bridge, September 6, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor to receive your Excellency's Letters of the 24th. and 28th. Ulto, on the 1st. and 2d. Instt. with the resolutions to which they refer. The latter have been announced to the Army in Orders, and I hope that they will quiet many of the complaints which have existed. I cannot forbear expressing my wishes for the sake of harmony, which our affairs essentially require, that the business of depreciation<sup>7</sup> so far as it is not to be provided for by the different States, could be a matter of speedy and general arrangement so as to shew at one view *All* the Parties who are to have their pay made good. For I would beg leave to observe that the mentioning of one part or class of the Army and postponing another, tho' they should eventually be placed on the same footing, is the source of uneasiness and of apprehensions; that injurious discriminations may obtain; and it is said that *All* Officers and persons of every description who have constantly served for a fixed, and standing pay; which has not been increased from time to time with the depreciation, stand upon the same

5. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

## Library of Congress

### 7. Of the pay of the Army.

principle and are entitled to the same consideration.

I am sorry to inform Congress that our distresses for Meat still continue. The Army in genl. have been entirely destitute for two and three days, and at most have not drawn more than one days supply in four or five. Such injury to the discipline of the Army, and such distresses to the Inhabitants, result from these frequent wants, that my feelings are hurt beyond description at the cries of the one and a view of the other.

Your Excellency's very Interesting letter of the 31st. by Mr. Izard<sup>8</sup> came to my hand yesterday. The event which its Inclosures announce, is an unfortunate one indeed.<sup>9</sup> It had arrived in Camp from Philadelphia before your dispatches were received. I have the honr. etc.<sup>10</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 6, 1780.

Gentlemen: The purport of the inclosed to Governor Lee of Maryland is to order the additional Regt. of that state to repair immediately to the southward instead of this Army as was intended. It is possible that the Regiment may have reached Philada. or may

8. Ralph Izard, of South Carolina. He was formerly United States Commissioner to the court of Tuscany, and later Delegate to the Continental Congress, 1782–1783; United States Senator from South Carolina, 1789–1795; president *pro tempore* of the Senate from May, 1794, to February, 1795.

9. Gates's defeat at Camden, S. C.

## Library of Congress

10. The letter was read in Congress on September 11 and referred to the committee on Washington's letter of August 20.

be upon the Route from Baltimore to that place. In case the first event should have taken place, you will be pleased to order the Regt. back and if it should not have arrived, you will send a person forward with the letter and with directions to turn it back should it be met upon the Road. I have the honor etc.<sup>11</sup>

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Qrs. near Hackensack New-bridge, September 8, 1780.

Sir: Since the letter which I did myself the honor to write Congress the 20th. Ult. I have been more attentively considering the import of the resolution of the 5th of August, and am at a loss to satisfy myself as to its precise extent, whether it be meant to authorise me to extend my views beyond the present Campaign and even to apply to the Ministers of France and Spain in Europe, or only to concert plans for the present fall and Winter with the Ministers and Officers of those powers on the Continent or in the West Indies. The latter appeared to me the most natural construction and was the one I had adopted, but intimations have been given me by particular Gentlemen that Congress understood the resolve in the first sense. If, I have been mistaken in my interpretation I request to have the resolve explained in a full and explicit manner. If I am right, no explanation will be necessary.<sup>23</sup>

11. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

23. No explanation by Congress is found in the *Washington Papers* or the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

I also take the liberty to request to be informed whether Congress in two or three Months from the present period can rely on being able to furnish Specie, or Bills on Europe for the

## Library of Congress

maintenance of a body of four or five thousand men in a Country where the paper of these States will not serve as a Currency.

I should also be glad if Congress will have the goodness to assist me with some lights how far the States of South and North Carolina have ability to contribute to the Support of an Army in the Articles of Bread, Meat, Forage, Horses and Waggon. I suppose an army to be there sufficient to secure to us the full command of them.

I entreat as speedy an answer as possible to these points, which are of the greatest consequence in determining our future plans, particularly I wish for immediate information on the Subject of the money.

But the basis of every plan we can form is an Army and the means of subsistence; without immediate measures to supply the places of the Men who leave us, by the first of January we shall scarcely have any thing that deserves the name of one. Our whole efficient force in this quarter will then probably be less than Six thousand Men. In proposing plans of co-operation, I must engage that something specific shall be performed on our part. Congress will be sensible that I cannot do this, as to any plan of future execution, when I know that our Army will be reduced one half in less than four Months, and when so far from being certain that we shall have it in our power to replace the Men in time, I do not even know what measures will be attempted

for the purpose, nor when they will be undertaken. The honor of Congress and the States as well as my own reputation, forbid me to enter into engagements, which I have no assurances of our being able to fulfil. I have the honor etc.<sup>24</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 9, 1780.

## Library of Congress

Six: I have been informed that large quantities of Goods, proper for the use of the Army, have lately arrived to the Eastward, in the prizes captured out of the Quebec Fleet. The disappointment of not receiving the Cloathing expected from France by the Alliance Frigate, and the uncertainty of the safe arrival of the Ariel, on board of which it is said it was afterwards to have been shipped, (but which by some mischance may be again neglected,) would make a purchase of part of the goods above mentioned, a most desirable object. I cannot just now obtain an exact return of the woolen Cloathing in the public Magazines, but to the best of my recollection it does not amount to three thousand compleat suits including what came in the Alliance, and I am inclined to think that the greater part of our old stock is of a very inferior quality, and scarcely worth wearing.

24. The letter was read in Congress on September 12 and referred to the committee on Washington's letter to the President of Congress of Aug. 20, 1780.

Your Excellency will perceive from the above state, what will be our situation the ensuing Winter, should we again meet with a disappointment, or should the quantity fall short of our expectations. It is a matter so extremely important, that I cannot help taking the liberty of submitting to Congress the expediency of immediately securing as much Cloth and linen as will be adequate to the wants of the Army. Should a sufficient stock afterwards arrive, and should it be found inconvenient, on account of the state of our finances, to keep this purchase, I should suppose the Goods might be easily disposed of without loss to the public.

I have the honor to transmit your Excellency a letter I received yesterday from Majr. Genl. Howe, inclosing one from Brigr. Genl. Nixon, upon the subject of the latter's resignation, which can only be accepted by Congress. I should hope they will indulge General Nixon in his request. I have the honor etc.

## Library of Congress

P.S. I have received information of an intended embarkation of troops from New York, said to be bound to the southward; but matters were not in sufficient forwardness to ascertain the number, the destination, or whether there was any real foundation for the report.<sup>36</sup>

36. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on September 12. It is indorsed: "What relates to cloathing Referred to the board of War."

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Qrs., near Hackensack, New bridge, September 10, 1780.

Sir: In the letter which I did myself the honor of writing to you yesterday (respecting the Cloths taken in the Quebec Fleet) I forgot to mention, tho' it was fully my intention to have done it, that the Cargo's of those Vessels consisted in part of Salted Beef and Porke, the securing of which (if good) would be of infinite advantage to the Army in any operation, or for the Garrison at West point if none can be undertaken. The propriety and practicability of such a purchase is now submitted to the consideration of Congress; and I have the honor etc.<sup>38</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 13, 1780.

Sir: This will be presented to your Excellency by Captain Hendricks Solomon of Stockbridge who with about Twenty of his Tribe have been serving as Volunteers with the army since the beginning of July. They have been generally attached to the Light Infantry and have

38. The letter was read in Congress on September 14 and referred to the Board of War.

conducted themselves with great propriety and fidelity; seeing no immediate prospect of any operations in this quarter in which they can be serviceable, they are desirous of

## Library of Congress

returning home after receiving some compensation for the time which they have been with us, and after having made a visit to Philadelphia. I have thought it best to gratify them, not only on account of its being agreeable to them, but because I have it not in my power to furnish them with some articles of Cloathing which they request and which they would prefer to money. Congress will I doubt not direct such a supply as they shall think proper. Captain Solomon with part of these people were with us in the year 1778. The Tribe suffered severely that Campaign in a skirmish with the Enemy, in which they lost their Chief and several of their Warriors. I have the honor etc.63

### To NATHANIEL PEABODY

Head Quarters, September 14, 1780.

Sir: I have been duly favored with yours of the 12th. inclosing the several articles of intelligence respecting the fleet of our allies; for which I beg you will accept my thanks.

Thro' several different channels I had previously received information that a squadron of heavy ships, with

63. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on September 22. It is indorsed: "Referred to the board of War to take order."

a number of Frigates had sailed from Cape Francois the destination of which was unknown. I am happy in receiving any additional circumstances, which may tend to ascertain an object of so much importance. Amongst other things, it would have given me pleasure to have been informed of the state of your health; which however I cannot but flatter myself is much better, that it may be speedily and perfectly recovered, is the sincere wish of Sir Your etc.69

[H.L.]

**To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Bridge, September 15, 1780.

Sir: I am honored with your letters of the 6th. and 8th. instant with their inclosures; happy to find that the late disaster in Carolina has not been so great as its first features indicated. This event however, adds itself to many others to exemplify the necessity of an army, the fatal consequences of depending on Militia. Regular Troops alone are equal to the exigencies of modern war, as well for defence as offence, and whenever a substitute is attempted it must prove illusory and ruinous. *No Militia* will ever acquire the habits necessary to resist a regular force. Even those nearest the seat of War are only valuable as light Troops to be scattered in the woods and plague rather than do serious injury to the Enemy. The firmness requisite for the real business of

69. In the writing of David Humphreys.

70. This letter of September 15 evidently was not sent out from headquarters until September 16, as at 10 a.m. of that day Washington wrote a brief note to the President of Congress, inclosing a copy of a letter of September 14 from Brig. Gen. David Forman, informing him that Admiral Rodney had arrived at Sandy Hook, from the West Indies, with 12 ships of the line and 4 frigates, and had captured a French frigate on his way. "I fear the intelligence is true." This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

fighting is only to be attained by a constant course of discipline and service. I have never yet been witness to a single instance that can justify a different opinion; and it is most earnestly to be wished the liberties of America may no longer be trusted in any material degree to so precarious a dependence.

I cannot but remark that it gives me pain to find, the measures pursuing to the Southward still turn upon accumulating large bodies of Militia instead of once for all making a decided effort to have a permanent force. In my ideas of the true system of war to the Southward,

## Library of Congress

the object ought to be to have a good army rather than a large one. Every exertion should be made by North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland and Delaware to raise a permanent force of Six Thousand men exclusive of Horse and Artillery. These with the occasional aid of the Militia in the vicinity of the scene of action, will not only suffice to prevent the further progress of the Enemy; but, if properly supplied to oblige them to compact their force and relinquish a part of what they now hold. To expel them from the Country intirely is what we cannot aim at, till we derive more effectual support from abroad; and by attempting too much, instead of going forward, we shall go backward. Could such a force be once on foot it would immediately make an inconceivable change in the face of affairs, in the opposition to the Enemy, expence, consumption of provision, waste of arms stores &ca. No magazines can be equal to the demands of an army of Militia, and none ever needed œconomy more than ours.

Speaking of Magazines, I beg leave to observe

that it is of infinite importance to endeavour to establish ample ones in the Southern States. I mean more particularly of provisions, not only with a view to an immediate supply of the Troops there; but also with a view to offensive operations in that quarter. A quantity of salt provision would be of great utility. It is deplorable that if other circumstances suited our wishes we cannot reasonably undertake any thing for want of provisions. Here the Country might on an emergency afford temporary supplies, for a much larger force than we have, but if we should find it eligible to turn our attention to the Southward, we should in all appearance meet with an insuperable obstacle in the want of a sufficiency of provision for the voyage and for the operations previous to our opening a full communication with the Country. In the course of the present month, the Army here has had scarcely one third of the established rations of meat; and our distress continues without prospect of relief.

## Library of Congress

I have the honor to inform Congress that to morrow I set out to Hartford to have an interview on the 20th with the Count De Rochambeau and the Chevalier De Ternay. The command of the army, in my absence, devolves on Major General Greene.

It is with extreme regret, I announce the death of Brigadier General Poor the 9th instant, an officer of distinguished merit, who as a citizen and a Soldier had every claim to the esteem of his Country.

I have just seen a resolution of Congress of the 25th of August declaring the invalidity of all certificates not given by the Quarter Master General

and Commissary General. As our situation lays us under an absolute necessity of having recourse to these certificates and as the Quarter Master General is not with the Army I have been compelled to direct Colonel Biddle acting Commissary of Forage to continue giving certificates as heretofore for Ten Days or till the arrival of Colonel Pickering. I hope Congress will approve this step, founded on necessity, and will take the necessary measures to authorise the certificates given by Colonel Biddle till the new Quarter Master General joins the army. I have the honor etc.

P.S. Since writing the above I am honored with your letter of the 12th. inclosing Resolutions of the 8th and 11th. It is my duty to inform Congress, that considering the composition of our present force and our present prospects, I do not think it expedient to detach to the Southward from this Army. A little time will explain what we have to expect from abroad; this, the result of the intended conference and the measures Congress take to replace the expiring part of this Army will enable me to judge hereafter how far it will be adviseable and practicable to send reinforcements to the Southward.<sup>71</sup>

71. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on September 18. It is indorsed: "Referred to the comee on his letter of 20 Aug."

**To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, September 15, 1780.

Gentn: I have received the honor of Your Letters of the 7th and 9th Inst. and, in consequence of the former, I wrote to Sir Henry Clinton on the 11th. for the permit You request. As soon as it comes to hand it shall be forwarded to the Board. It is much to be wished that circumstances would admit greater supplies being sent for the prisoners, as I am very apprehensive they are materially wanted. Unfortunately the late affair near Camden has added considerably to the number of the Officers in the hands of the Enemy. Every thing I trust and am persuaded will be done, in the power of the Board, from time to time, for the relief and accommodation of the prisoners in general. From a persuasion that a general permit would not be granted for sending Cloathing &c. I did not apply for One; but if the Board will give me previous and timely notice, I will always endeavour to obtain the necessary passports and I hope they will be granted without delay. The provision necessary for the Seamen, is seldom or never included I believe; but only such Articles as compose the Cargo.

The Letters and papers from General Hamilton have not been sent to New York and will be put into the hands of Doctor Shields to be delivered to Lt. Coan.

I beg leave to inclose a Certificate respecting Capn. Lt. Vandyck, who it seems was heretofore omitted to be included

in the Artillery Returns made in consequence of the Act of the 15th March 1779. I also inclose a Return of Von heer's Officers and Men, made out agreeable to that Act. He says he made one before, but not having received any of the benefits proposed by the Resolution, he offers the present One from an apprehension that the former might have miscarried. The Capn. has likewise exhibited a Cloathing Return for his Troop, which

## Library of Congress

I trouble the Board with as his Cloathing and that of the Cavalry in general has been furnished by their order. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. I have heard Lt. Coan is gone into New York. The Letters from Genl Hamilton will be forwarded by another conveyance.<sup>72</sup>

### **To GEORGE WALTON, EDWARD TELFAIR, AND WILLIAM FEW<sup>73</sup>**

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 15, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have been honored within a few days with yours of the 2d. of Augt. inclosing a letter from Governor Burt<sup>74</sup> of Antigua to General Provost<sup>75</sup> relative to an exchange of John Burke Esqr. of Antigua for Lieut. Thomas Morris of the Georgia Artillery. I have transmitted this letter to Sir Henry Clinton and have informed him, that should he think proper to accede to the proposed exchange, I will upon his signifying the same, transmit a full release

72. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

73. Delegates to the Continental Congress from Georgia.

74. Gov. William H. Burr.

75. Maj. Gen. Augustine Prevost (Provost), of the British Army.

discharging Mr Burke from any obligations of parole which he may have entered into when he was permitted to return to the West Indies. When I receive Sir Henry Clinton's answer I will communicate it to you. I have the honor etc.<sup>76</sup>

76. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

## Library of Congress

Robinson's House in the Highlands, September 26, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress that I arrived here yesterday about 12 o'clock on my return from Hartford. Some hours previous to my arrival Major General Arnold went from his quarters which were at this place; and as it was supposed over the river to the garrison at West-point, whether I proceeded myself in order to visit the post. I found General Arnold had not been there during the day, and on my return to his quarters, he was still absent. In the mean time a packet had arrived from Lt. Colonel Jamison announcing the capture of a John Anderson who was endeavouring to go to New York, with the several interesting and important papers mentioned below, all in the hand writing of General Arnold. This was also accompanied with a letter from the prisoner avowing himself to be Major John André Adjt: General of the British army, relating the manner of his capture, and endeavouring to shew that he did not come under the description of a spy. From these several circumstances, and information that the General seemed to be thrown into some degree of agitation on receiving a letter a little time before he went from his quarters, I was led to conclude immediately that he had heard of Major André's captivity, and that he would if possible escape to the enemy, and accordingly took such measures as appeared the most probable to apprehend him.<sup>56</sup> But

56. "You will see by the inclosed we are too late. Arnold went by water to the *Vulture*. I shall write to General Greene advising him without making a bustle to be in readiness to march and even to detach a Brigade this way.... The *Vulture* is gone down to NY."—*Hamilton to Washington*, Sept. 25, 1780. Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

he had embarked in a barge, and proceeded down the river under a flag to the vulture ship of war, which lay at some miles below Stony and Verplank's points. He wrote me after he got on board a letter, of which the inclosed is a copy. Major André is not arrived yet, but I hope he is secure and that he will be here to-day.<sup>57</sup> I have been and am taking proper precautions, which I trust will prove effectual, to prevent the important consequences which this conduct on the part of General Arnold was intended to produce. I do not know

## Library of Congress

the party that took Major André; but it is said, it consisted only of a few militia, who acted in such a manner upon the occasion as does them the highest honor and proves them to be men of great virtue. They were offered, I am informed, a large sum of money for his release, and as many goods as they would demand, but without any effect. Their conduct gives them a just claim to the thanks of their country, and I also hope they will be otherwise rewarded. As soon as I know their names I shall take pleasure in transmitting them to Congress. I have taken such measures with respect to the Gentlemen of General Arnolds family as prudence dictated; but from every thing that has hitherto come to my knowledge, I have the greatest reason to believe they are perfectly innocent. I early secured, Joshua Smith, the person mentioned in the close of General Arnolds letter,<sup>58</sup> and find him to have had a considerable share in this business.<sup>59</sup> I have the honor etc.<sup>60</sup>

57. André arrived at West Point September 26.

58. The N. B. to Arnold's letter of September 25 to Washington read: "In Justice to the Gentlemen of my Family Colonel Varick and Major Franks, I think myself in honor bound to declare, that they as well as Joshua Smith Esqr. (who I know is suspected) are totally Ignorant of any transactions of mine; that they had reason to believe were Injurious to the Public."

59. The inclosures are listed by McHenry on the above letter to Congress, but no copies are found in the *Papers of the Continental Congress* or the *Washington Papers: Council of War, September 6; Estimate of the Force at West Point and Its Dependencies; Estimate of Men to Man the Works at West Point; Remarks on Works of West Point; Return of Ordnance at West Point; Artillery Orders for Disposition of the Corps in Case of an Alarm at West Point; Permit Dated September 22 to Major André, under the description of John Anderson to pass the guards at White Plains, or below if he should choose, being on public business. Copies of all these listed papers in Arnold's writing were found on André. They are now in the New York State Library, Albany, having been acquired by the purchase of the papers of Gov. George Clinton. Presumably they came into Clinton's*

## Library of Congress

possession through the civil proceedings instituted by the State relative to Arnold's treason. Photostat copies of them are in the Library of Congress. The original of Arnold's "Remarks on works at West Point" is also in that Library. Arnold made a copy of it, which he gave to André.

60. In the writing of James McHenry, who was then acting as aide to Lafayette The letter was read in Congress on September 30 and referred to James Lovell, Nicholas Van Dyke, and James Duane.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 1, 1780.

Sir: I have received your Excellency's favors of the 16th: and 24th: ulto. with the several Resolves to which they refer. The first came to hand while I was absent on my journey to Harford. I most sincerely wish that the measures which have been adopted, for procuring a supply of fresh and salt Meat, may prove effectual.

Congress will perceive by the inclosed, which is the Copy of a representation made to me yesterday by the Commy. General of Issues,<sup>80</sup> that the Army must be again reduced to extremities

80. Charles Stewart, who wrote to Washington on September 30. The original of this letter is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

for want of Flour, except a supply should arrive in the course of a few days. I have written to the States of New York and Pennsylvania on the subject, and have requested their immediate aid.

The season must very soon deprive us of Grass Forage, on which the Horses now principally subsist, and I cannot learn from Colonel Pickering, that any effectual measures

## Library of Congress

are taken, or are likely to be taken to establish Magazines of Hay or Grain. The State of Jersey must, thro' necessity, have furnished, by impress and by purchase, more of both than the quota demanded of them, and therefore our future supply of Grain, at least, ought to be drawn from a distance, and before the state of the Roads will add to the difficulties of transportation. The Country in which the Army will probably lay, untill the expiration of the Campaign, has been already so drained, that I do not think it will be possible, even with stripping the inhabitants intirely, to subsist the Horses after the Grass fails. I think it my duty to mention these matters in time, that Congress may endeavour to concert some measures for our relief before we are overtaken by the Winter. I have the Honor &c.81

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Paramus, October 7, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor on the 1st: Inst to receive

81. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on October 3 and referred to the committee appointed to confer with the directors of the bank. This committee was composed of John Morin Scott, Samuel Adams, Nicholas Van Dyke, and John Sullivan.

Your Excellency's dispatches of the 24th Ulto. addressed to Major General Greene, and since, Your very obliging Letter of the 29th, for which I beg leave to return You my acknowledgments. I have written to Sir Henry Clinton in consequence of the former and requested him to make the desired communications. When these are received, they shall be transmitted.

I have the honor to inclose Congress a Copy of the proceedings of a Board of General Officers (No 1) in the case of Major André, Adjutant General to the British Army. This Officer was executed in pursuance of the opinion of the Board, on Monday the 2d. Inst at 12 OClock, at our late Camp at Tappan. He acted with great candor, from the time he

## Library of Congress

avowed himself after his capture, untill he was executed. Congress will perceive by a Copy of a Letter I received from him of the 1st Inst, that it was his desire to be shot, but the practice and usage of war, circumstanced as he was, were against the indulgence.<sup>12</sup> At the bottom of the 6th page of the proceedings, an explanatory note is added, to prevent any suspicions being entertained injurious to Colonel Sheldon, who otherwise, from the Letter addressed to him, might be supposed to have been privy to the measures between General Arnold and Major André. If it should be the pleasure of Congress to publish the case,<sup>13</sup> and which I would take the liberty to suggest may not be improper, it will be necessary for the explanatory note to be annexed.<sup>14</sup> Besides the proceedings, I transmit in the Inclosure No 2, Copies of Sundry Letters respecting the matter, which are all that passed on the subject, not included in the proceedings. I would not suffer Mr. Elliot and Mr. Smith to land, who came up to Dobbs's ferry

12. Andrés letter to Washington, dated Oct. 1, 1780, requesting this indulgence, is in the *Washington Papers*.

13. The "Proceedings of a Board of General Officers ... respecting Major John André. ... September 29, 1780" were published "by order of Congress. Charles Thomson, Secretary." by Francis Bailey, in Philadelphia, 1780.

14. (1) "Lest it should be supposed that Colo Sheldon, to whom the above Letter is addressed, was privy to the plot carrying on by General Arnold, it is to be observed, that the Letter was found among Arnold's papers and had been transmitted by Colo Sheldon, who, from a Letter of the 9th. of Septr. to Arnold which inclosed it, had never heard of John Anderson before Arnold in his Answer on the 10th. acknowledged he had not communicated it to him, tho he had informed him that he expected a person would come from New York, for the purpose of bringing him intelligence. (2) It appears by the same Letter that Arnold had written to Mr. Anderson, under the signature of Gustavus. His words are 'was obliged to write with great caution to him, my Letter was signed Gustavus to prevent any discovery in case it fell into the hands of the Enemy'".

## Library of Congress

agreeable to Sir Henry Clinton's Letter of the 30th of September. Genl. Robertson was permitted to come on shore and was met by Major Genl Greene, and mentioned substantially what is contained in his Letter of the 2d Instant. It might not perhaps be improper to publish the Letters or part of them in this Inclosure, as an Appendix to the proceedings of the Board of General Officers.

I had the honor to mention in my Letter of the 24th of August, that an interview was in contemplation between General Lincoln and General Phillips, to take place at Elizabeth Town, and that I should direct Mr Skinner, the Commissary to attend and endeavour to effectuate an exchange of prisoners on the principles and to the extent mentioned by Congress in their Act of the 7th. The Inclosure No 3 contains my Instructions to Mr Skinner, No 4 and 5 his Report and Major General Lincoln's of the result of the meeting, which happened on the 20th Ultio at the place appointed, and to which I beg leave to refer Congress. As it is now become certain that we cannot operate against New York this Campaign, and it was the expectation of this event's happening that prevented the release of our private prisoners; it appears to me that the exchange of those in that place, should be immediately attempted, especially as the liberation of a great many of our Officers is made to depend upon it and is otherwise wholly rejected. From these considerations I have ventured to close with the terms of Mr Lorings Letter to Mr Skinner of the 22d of Sepr, respecting the exchange of Our Officers and privates at New York and Long Island, and have written to Sir Henry Clinton accordingly. I hope Congress will approve the measure. As to the exchange proposed between the Convention

and the Southern prisoners, Congress will be pleased to decide on it themselves. They have the fullest knowledge of the present, and what will be the future situation of our Affairs, and can best judge of the conduct which the public good and humanity require to be pursued in the matter. For a variety of reasons I am, and profess myself wholly incompetent to determine in the case.

## Library of Congress

I have now the pleasure to communicate the names of the Three persons who captured Major André, and who refused to release him notwithstanding the most earnest importunities and assurances of a liberal reward on his part. Their conduct merits our warmest esteem and I beg leave to add, that, I think, the public will do well to make them a handsome gratuity. They have prevented in all probability our suffering one of the severest strokes that could have been meditated against us. Their names are John Paulding, David Williams and Isaac Van Wart.<sup>15</sup>

For the present I have detached the Jersey, New York and New Hampshire Brigades with Stark's to the Highland posts. They marched this morning from Orange Town and will relieve the Pennsylvania line, which was thrown in at the moment General Arnold went to the Enemy. Major Genl Greene has marched with these four Brigades and will command at West point and its dependencies, 'till a further disposition. The main body of the Army, the forage about Orange town and the lower Country being exhausted, also moved this morning and is now arrived here. We have had a cold, wet, and tedious march on account of the feeble state of our Cattle, and have not a drop of rum

15. On November 3 Congress resolved that it had "a high sense of the virtuous and patriotic conduct" of these three Dutchess County militiamen and voted them each a pension of 200 specie dollars annually for life and a silver medal. It requested also that the Commander in Chief present the medals and a copy of the resolution.

to give the Troops. My intention is to proceed with them to the Country in the neighbourhood of Passaick falls. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I have added a Note at the foot of Sir Henry Clintons Letter of the 30th of Sepr and one at the foot of Major Andrés Letter to me of the 1st of October, which are in the Inclosure No. 2,16 which, if the Letters are published I request may be published also.<sup>17</sup>

## Library of Congress

16. The inclosures are listed on the draft in the *Washington Papers*, and copies of all of the documents relating to André are filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The originals, drafts or copies, are also in the Washington Papers. They are: Proceedings of the Board of General Officers in the case of Major André, Sept. 29, 1780; André to Sir Henry Clinton, September 29; Washington to Clinton, September 30; Robertson to Washington, September 29; Washington to Robertson, September 30; Clinton to Washington, September 30; Arnold to Washington, October 1; Robertson to Washington, October 2; Arnold to Washington, October 1; André to Washington, October 1.

“... To the Copy of the letter from Sir Henry Clinton to Genl. Washington of the 30th of September 30, the following note was added: ‘Lt. General Robertson, Mr Elliot and Mr Smith came up in a Flag Vessel to Dobbs's ferry, agreeable to the above Letter. The Two last were not suffered to land. General Robertson was permitted to come on shore and was met by Major General Greene, who verbally reported that General Robertson mentioned to him in substance what is contained in his letter of the 2d of October to Genl Washington.’

“To the Copy of the letter from Major André of the 1st. of October to Genl. Washington, the following note was added:

“The time which elapsed between the capture of Major André, which was on the morning of the 23d of Septr. and his execution, which did not take place till 12 O'clock on the 2d of October: The mode of trying him: His Letter to Sir Henry Clinton, K. B. on the 29th of September, in which he said. “I receive the greatest attention from his Excellency General Washington and from every person, under whose charge I happen to be placed”; not to mention many other acknowledgements which he made of the good treatment he received, must evince that the proceedings against him were not guided by passion

## Library of Congress

or resentment. The practice and usage of War were against his request and made the indulgence he solicited circumstanced as he was, inadmissible.”

17. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on October 12 and referred to John Sullivan, Theodorick Bland, and John Mathews, “with following papers GW's Instructions to Mr Skinner Mr Skinner's report of his proceedings Mr Skinner's proposal to Mr Loring Mr Loring's Answer Genl Lincoln letter to GW Sept 25.”

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, October 11, 1780.

Sir: Three days since, I received your Excellency's Letter of the 4th with the inclosed Resolutions,<sup>43</sup> which, as the Army was in motion to this Post, I had it not in my power to answer before. I am much obliged to Congress for the honor they do me by the fresh mark of their attention and confidence conferred upon me in the reference they have been pleased to make. My wish to concur in sentiment with them, and a conviction that there is no time to be lost in carrying the measures relative to the Army into execution, make me reluctantly offer any objections to the plan that has been adopted; but a sense of what I owe to Congress and a regard to consistency will not permit me to suppress the difference of opinion, which happens to exist upon the present occasion, on points that appear to me far from unessential. In expressing it, I can only repeat the ideas which I have more than once taken the liberty to urge.

That there are the most conclusive reasons for reducing the number of Regiments no person acquainted with the situation of our affairs and the state of the Army will deny. A want of officers independant of other considerations were sufficient to compel us [to it].<sup>44</sup> But that the temper of the Army produced by its sufferings requires great caution, in any reforms that are attempted, is a position not less evident than the former. In Services the best established, where the hands of Government are strengthened, by the strongest interests of the Army to submission, the reducing of its regiments and dismissing a great

## Library of Congress

part of its Officers is always a measure of delicacy and difficulty. In ours, where the Officers are held by the feeblest ties and are mouldering away by dayly resignations, it is peculiarly so. The last reduction

43. The letter from the President of Congress of October 4 inclosed the resolve of October 3, which made a new arrangement of the Continental Army. The President wrote: "You will please to observe, that, if in your Opinion there shall appear no material Objection to this Plan of Arrangement, it is the Pleasure of Congress that the same be carried into immediate Effect." (See General Orders, Nov. 1, 1780.)

44. The words in brackets have been inserted by an unidentified hand.

occasioned many to quit the Service besides those who were reformed, and left durable seeds of discontent among those who remained. The general topic of declamation was, that it was as hard as dishonorable for men, who had made every sacrifice to the Service to be turned out of it at the pleasure of those in power without any adequate compensation. In the maturity to which their uneasinesses have now risen from a continuance in misery, they will be still more impatient under an attempt of a similar nature; how far these dispositions may be reasonable I pretend not to decide but in the extremity to which we are arrived policy forbids us to add new irritations. Too many of the Officers wish to get rid of their Commissions; but they are unwilling to be forced into it.

It is not the intention of these remarks to discourage a reform; but to shew the necessity of guarding against the ill effects by an ample provision both for the Officers who stay and for those who are reduced. This should be the basis of the plan and without it I apprehend the most mischievous consequences. this would obviate many scruples that will otherwise be found prejudicial in the extreme. I am convinced Congress are not a little straitened in the means of a present provision so ample as to give satisfaction; but this proves the expediency of a future one; and brings me to that which I have so frequently recommended as the most œconomical, the most politic and the most effectual that could

## Library of Congress

be devised. A half pay for Life. Supported by a prospect of a permanent [in] dependence, the Officers would be tied to the Service and would submit to many momentary privations and to the

inconveniences which the situation of public affairs makes unavoidable; this is exemplified in the Pennsylvania Officers, who being upon this establishment are so much interested in the Service, that in the course of [five]45 Months, there has been only one resignation in that line.

If the objection drawn from the principle of this measure being incompatible with the genius of our government is thought insurmountable, I would propose a substitute less eligible in my opinion, but which may answer the purpose; it is to make the present half pay for Seven years whole pay for the same period to be advanced in two different payments, one half in a year after the conclusion of peace the other half in two years subsequent to the first. It will be well to have it clearly understood that the reduced Officers are to have the depreciation of their pay made good, lest any doubt should arise on this head.

No objection occurs to me, to this measure, except it be thought too great an expence; but in my judgment whatever can give consistency to our military establishment will be ultimately favourable to œconomy. It is not easy to be conceived except by those who are witnesses to it what an additional waste and consumption of every thing and consequently what an increase of expence, results from the laxness of discipline in the Army, and where [the]45 Officers think they are doing the public a favor by holding their Commissions and the men are continually fluctuating it is impossible to maintain discipline. Nothing can be more obvious than that a sound Military establishment and the interests of œconomy are the same. How much more the purposes of the War will be promoted by it in other respects will not admit of an argument.

45. The words in brackets are inserted in an unidentified hand.

## Library of Congress

In reasoning upon the measure of a future provision I have heard Gentlemen object the want of it in some foreign Armies, without adverting to the difference of circumstances. The Military state holds the first rank in most of the Countries of Europe and is the road to honor and emolument; the establishment is permanent, and whatever be an Officer's provision it is for life, and he has a profession for life. He has future as well as present motives of Military honor and preferment, He is attached to the Service by the spirit of the Government; By education and in most cases by early habit; his present condition if not splendid is comfortable, Pensions, distinctions, and particular priviledges are commonly his rewards in retirement. In the case of the American Officers the Military character has been suddenly taken up and is to end with the War.

The number of Regiments fixed upon by Congress is that which I should have wished; but I think the agregate number of men too small. Should the Regiments be compleated, making the usual deductions for casualties and not counting upon the three Regiments of South Carolina and Georgia we should not have in the Infantry above 18000 fighting men *rank and file* ; from wch when we should have taken the garrison of West point and the different garrisons for the frontier, there would remain a force not equal even to a vigorous defensive; Intirely unequal to a decisive co-operation with our Allies, should their efforts next campaign be directed this way, as we have reason to hope. I confess too that I do not expect the States will complete their Regiments at whatever point they may be placed; if they are any thing near being full they will be apt to think the difference not material, without considering that what may be

small in their quota will be very considerable in the aggregate of deficiencies, in a force originally calculated too low for our exigencies.

The enemy's whole embodied force of Infantry in these States (without speaking of the occasional aids of Militia) on a moderate estimate must amount to between Eighteen and twenty thousand fighting men. We ought on no scale of reasoning to have less than an

## Library of Congress

equal number in the field (exclusive of all garrisons) for a vigorous defensive. Let us then state our

R and file

armies in the field at 18000

West point for complt. security. reqs. 2500

Fort Schuyler fort Pitt and other frontier Posts require 1500

22000

By this calculation two and twenty thousand fighting men appear to be necessary on a defensive plan, to have which our total number must be thirty thousand rank and file. The Waggoners, Workmen at factories, Waiters, Men for other extra Services, Sick &ca. on an average make at least a fourth of the total numbers; which Congress may see by recurring to the returns of the Army from time to time.

Much less should we hesitate to exert ourselves to have this number, if we have any thoughts of recovering what we have lost. As to the abilities of the Country to maintain them, I am of opinion, they will be found adequate; and that they will be less strained, than they have heretofore been from the necessity we have been so frequently under of recurring to the aid of Militia.

It is my duty also to inform Congress that in the late conference with the French General and Admiral, though I could not give assurances, I was obliged to give an opinion of the force

we might have the next Campaign; and I stated the Army in this quarter at fifteen thousand operative Continental Troops, wch will greatly exceed that which we should have by the proposed arrangement for it would not give us above Eleven. On this idea of fifteen

## Library of Congress

thousand a memorial with a plan for next campaign has been transmitted to the Court of France.

I would therefore beg leave to propose that each Regiment of Infantry should consist of One Colonel, where the present Colonels are continued, or One Lieutt. Colonel Commandant; Two Majors, a first and Second; Nine Captains; Twenty two Subalterns; 1 Surgeon; 1 Mate; 1 Serjeant Major; 1 Qr. Mr. Serjeant; 45 Serjeants; 1 Drum Major; 1 Fife Major; 10 Drums; 10 Fifers; 612 Rank and file.

Fifty Regiments at 612 rank and file each will amount to 30,600 rank and file, the force I have stated to be requisite.

The number of Officers to a regiment by our present establishment has been found insufficient. It is not only inconvenient and productive of irregularity in our formation and Manœuvres; but the number taken for the different Offices of the Staff leaves the regiments destitute of Field Officers and the Companies so unprovided that they are obliged to be entrusted to the care of Serjeants and Corporals which soon ruins them. To obviate this I ask three field Officers to a Regiment; and, besides

a Captain and two Subalterns to do the duties of each Company, three Supernumerary Subalterns as Paymaster, Adjutant and Quarter Master and one to reside in the State as a recruiting Officer. Officers continually employed in this way to improve every opportunity that offered would engage men; while those who were occasionally detached for a short space of time would do nothing. I ask one Drum and fife extraordinary to attend this Officer. The supernumeraries to rank and rise in the Regiment with the other Officers. Three field Officers will be thought necessary, when we consider the great porportion employed as Adjutant General, Inspectors, Brigade Majrs., Waggon Master, Superintendents of Hospitals &ca. In addition to which I would also propose a field Officer to reside in each State where the number of its regiments exceed two, and a Captain

## Library of Congress

where it does not to direct the Recruiting Service and transact all business for the line to which he belongs with the State, which I think would be a very useful institution.

Instead of Regiments of Cavalry, I would recommend Legionary Corps which should consist of four Troops of Mounted

Dragoons of 60 each 240

Two of dismounted Do at Do 120

360, with

the same number of Comd. and Non Comd. Officers as at present. To make the Regiments larger will be attended with an excessive expence to purchase the horses in the first instance and to subsist them afterwards. And I think the augmentation though it would be useful, not essential. I prefer Legionary Corps because the kind of Service we have for horse almost constantly requires the aid of Infantry; in quarters, as they are commonly obliged to be remote from the Army for the

benefit of forage it is indispensable for their security; and to attach to them Infantry drawn from the Regiments has many inconveniences.

Besides the four Regiments I cannot forbear recommending that two partizan Corps may be kept up Commanded by Colo. Armand and Major Lee. Tho' in general I dislike independant Corps, I think a Partizan Corps with an Army useful in many respects. Its name and destination stimulate to enterprize; and the two Officers I have mentioned have the best claims to public attention. Colonel Armand is an Officer of great merit wch. added to his being a foreigner, to his rank in life, and to the sacrifices of property he has made renders it a point of delicacy as well as justice to continue to him the means of serving honorably. Major Lee has rendered such distinguished Services and possesses so many Talents for commanding a Corps of this nature, he deserves so much credit for

## Library of Congress

the perfection in which he has kept his Corps, as well as for the handsome exploits he has performed, that it would be a loss to the Service and a discouragement to merit to reduce him. And I do not see how he can be introduced into one of the Regiments in a manner satisfactory to himself and which will enable him to be equally useful, without giving too much disgust to the whole line of Cavalry. The Partizan Corps may consist of three Troops

of Mounted Dragoons of fifty each 150

3 ditto of dismted. Do 50 ea 150

300

I would only propose one alteration in the proposed arrangement of Artillery, which is to have ten companies instead of Nine. The numerous demands of the Service have made the establishment of Companies hitherto not too great; and it would be injurious to

diminish them materially. Nine Companies would be an irregular formation for a battalion of Artillery; and eight would be much too few: this makes me wish they may be fixed at Ten. The formation of nine Companies in the Infantry is with a view to one light Company to act seperately.

I sincerely wish Congress had been pleased to make no alternative in the term of Service but had confined it to the War, by inlistment draft or assessment as might be found necessary. On the footing upon which their requisition now stands we shall be certain of getting very few men for the War; and must continue to feel all the evils of temporary engagements. In the present humour of the States, I should entertain the most flattering hopes that they would enter upon vigorous measures to raise an army for the War, if Congress appeared decided on the point; but if they hold up a different idea as admissible, it will be again concluded, that they do not consider an Army for the War as essential; and this will encourage the opposition of Men of narrow, interested and feeble tempers, and enable them to defeat the primary object of the Resolution. Indeed if the mode by

## Library of Congress

inlistment is the only one made use of to procure the men, it must necessarily fail.<sup>46</sup> In my letter of the 20th. of August I say “any period short of a year is inadmissible”; but all my observations tend to prove the pernicious operation of engaging Men for any term short of the War, and the alternative is only on the supposition that the other should on experiment be found impracticable. But I regard it as of the highest importance, that the experiment should first be fairly tried; the alternative, if absolutely necessary, can be substituted hereafter.

46. At this point in the draft, which is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, the following is crossed out: “and to me it appears it will be next to impossible for the country to maintain its liberties under the repetition of the enormous expence of annual engagements.”

The encouragemt. to the Officer and the bounty to the recruit are both too small in the present state of things unless the latter could be in specie, which it is probable would have a powerful influence. In case of recruits made in Camp no bounty is specified; it will be necessary here as well as in the Country, with this additional reason that a recruit made in the Army will be more valuable than one made in the Country.

I must confess also it would have given me infinite pleasure that Congress had thought proper to take the reduction and incorporation of the Regiments under their own direction. The mode of leaving it to the States is contrary to my Sentiments, because it is an adherence to the State system, and because I fear it will be productive of great confusion and discontent and it is requisite the business in contemplation should be conducted with the greatest circumspection. I fear also the *professing to select* the Officers retained in Service will give disgust, both to those who go and to those who remain; the former will be sent away under the public stigma of inferior merit and the latter will feel no pleasure in a present preference, when they reflect that at some future period they may experience a similar fate. I barely mention this as I am perswaded Congress did not advert to the operation of the expressions made use of, and will readily alter them.

## Library of Congress

I beg leave to remark before I conclude, that if Congress should be pleased to reconsider their Resolutions, it will be of the greatest moment that the number of men and term for wch. they are to be raised should be first determined and the requisitions

transmitted to the several States. In this Article time presses; the others may be examined more at leizure, though it is very necessary the whole should be put into execution as speedily as possible.

To accelerate the business I have directed, agreeable to the tenor of the resolution returns to be immediately made which shall be without delay transmitted to the States to shew them at one view the force they have and the deficiencies for which they will have to provide, the moment they know the quotas respectively required of them. With the highest respect etc.

P.S. In the establishment I submit, I mention two Subalterns to each Company; as we have few Ensigns, they must in general be both Lieutenants but in future appointments, there ought to be one Lieutenant and one Ensign as heretofore.

Congress will herewith receive a list of the Officers in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pensylvania and Maryland line (previous to its Marching to the Southward). Also in Crane's and Lamb's Artillery, Sheldons Horse, and in Hazens, Sherburne's, Spencers and Livingstons Regiments who have *actually* had their resignations entered at Head Qrs. in the course of *this* Year, and who in general urged their necessities when they applied on the subject, and insisted, notwithstanding every persuasion to induce their continuance, that their circumstances would not admit of their remaining in Service longer. Besides these resignations there

are a great many of which I have no certain account as the Officers being permitted to go home on furlough in the course of the Winter, have never rejoined the Army, and have only sent messages or written to their Regimental Officers that their own distresses and those

## Library of Congress

of their families would not permit their return. As to the resignations which may have taken place in the Virginia line and the other Troops at the Southward since they were acting in that quarter, I have no account of them; but I make no doubt that many have happened. All these serve to shew the necessity of some more competent establishment than the present one, and I hold it my duty to mention, from the accts. I daily receive, unless this is the case, that I have strong reasons to believe we shall not be able to retain after the end of the Campaign, as many Officers, especially in some lines, as will be even sufficient for common duties when in Quarters. If matters fortunately should not proceed to the lengths my fears forebode, yet Congress will be sensible at the first view, of the injuries and great inconveniences which must attend such a continual change of Officers and consequent promotions which are and will be inevitable.

After having exhibited this view of the present State of the Army it is almost needless to add, that excepting in the rank of Field Officers and a very few Captains we shall have new Officers to provide rather than old ones to disband at the reduction of Regiments, and where they are to be had I know not, no disposition having been discovered of late to enter the Service. Congress have little to apprehend therefore on acct. of the expence of Supernumerary Officers when this event takes place. I am &c.47

47. The letter was read in Congress on October 16 and referred to the committee on Washington's letter of August 20, together with the plan of arrangement according to the resolve of Congress of October 3. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Oct. 21, 1780, for the plan finally adopted, which embodied Washington's ideas.)

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, October 12, 1780.

Gentn: I beg leave to inclose you the Commissions of Lts. Emerson<sup>54</sup> and Baxton<sup>55</sup> of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment which it seems are wrong. Mr Emerson is intitled to rank, it is reported, from the 7th of November 1777 and Mr Baxton also as a *Lieutenant*

## Library of Congress

from the same date. It seems unfortunately that there are many Errors in the Captains and Inferior Officers Commissions in this line, occasioned by the inattention and inaccuracy of the Regimental Lists which were laid before the Board that arranged it, and which must be rectified, when the circumstances of the campaign will permit.

I beg leave to inform the Board that the Officers of Colo. H. Jackson's Regiment are very uneasy at not having received their Commissions and are applying for them almost every day. The arrangement of them was transmitted with that of Webb's and Moylan's Regiments, the Officers of both which have long since received theirs. This I find encreases not a little, the importunities of the Officers in Jackson's, who for want of their's are doing duty in many instances under Officers whom they would command. There are several other Officers in the Massachusettes and Connecticut lines, who make daily inquiries at Head Quarters about Commissions and who say their Warrants or Certificates from their States, have been forwarded a considerable time to the Board and who have requested that I would communicate their anxiety and

54. Lieut. Nehemiah Emerson, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was appointed captain in October, 1780; transferred to the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

55. Lieut. James Buxton (Baxton), of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was made captain-lieutenant in October, 1780; captain, and transferred to the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

the inconveniences they experience for want of them. Whatever delays may have taken place in the business, I am persuaded have been such as the Board could not prevent, which has been suggested to the parties; but their applications are so frequent and so pressing that I am led to hope circumstances will admit the Commissions being forwarded by an early opportunity. I have the Honor etc.

## Library of Congress

P.S. I retain the Commissions mentioned above and will make the alterations a subject of inquiry by a Board of Officers I will appoint to examine the other Errors said to exist in the line of Captains and Inferior Officers.<sup>56</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Pracaness, October 13, 1780.

Sir: Major General Baron De Steuben has signified to me his wish to go to Philadelphia to obtain some determination on his department, which for want of a proper establishment is in confusion. I cannot suffer him to depart, without adding new testimonies of his exertions and usefulness in the course of the last campaign; and begging that his business may receive the earliest attention. If Congress should desire information with respect to any particular circumstances of the Army, The Baron will have it fully in his power to comply with their Orders. I have the honor etc.<sup>67</sup>

56. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

67. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 15, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's Favors of the 6th: and 9th: instants, with the Acts and papers to which they refer. The first did not reach me 'till the 13th: in the Evening. I shall, in obedience to the order of Congress, take the proper steps for a Court of Enquiry to be held on the Conduct of Major Genl. Gates as Commander of the Southern Army; and also shall, agreeable to their direction, appoint an Officer to command in his room, unfill such enquiry be made. Major General Greene, who is at present at West point, is the Officer I shall nominate.<sup>92</sup>

## Library of Congress

I am sorry to find, by the Copies transmitted in your Excellency's letter of the 9th. that our Affairs to the southward are in so deranged a state. I see not how we are to supply the defect of Cloathing and Arms, except those which have been long expected from France should speedily arrive.

I inclose your Excellency a New York paper of the 11th: which contains nothing material except Arnolds address to the inhabitants of America.<sup>93</sup> I am at a loss which to admire most, the confidence of Arnold in publishing, or the folly of the Enemy in supposing that a production signed by so infamous a Character will have any weight with the people of these States, or any influence upon our Affairs abroad.

Our accounts from New York respecting the intended

92. At this point in the draft the following is crossed off: "I very sensibly feel this fresh mark of the confidence of Congress in leaving to me the appointment of a General Officer to so important a command."

93. Arnold's "Address to the Inhabitants of America" was issued as a printed handbill, dated Oct, 7, 1780. It was printed also in Gaine's *New York Gazette* of Oct. 16, 1780.

embarkation continue vague and contradictory. A few days ago it was said that the troops designed for the expedition were all on board, and that the Fleet would sail immediately. I last night received intelligence, tho' not thro' a direct Channel, that the troops were again disembarked, and that a plan intirely new was in agitation. Unluckily, the person in whom I have the greatest confidence is afraid to take any measures for communicating with me just at this time, as he is apprehensive that Arnold may possibly have some knowledge of the connection, and may have him watched. But as he is assured that Arnold has not the most distant hint of him, I expect soon to hear from him as usual.

I have, in my several late letters to Govt. Jefferson, mentioned the preparations in New York, and have advised him to have all public Stores removed from the navigable Waters,

## Library of Congress

lest the expedition should really, as they industriously propogate, be destined for Virginia. I have the honor etc.<sup>94</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 15, 1780.

Sir: In answer to my proposals for appointing a Resident Commissary of Prisoners Major General Philips by order of

94. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Sir Henry Clinton sent me a set of articles of which the inclosed No. 1 is a copy. I have sketched an answer No. 295 which before I send it in, I transmit to Congress for their examination. If they have no objections, I beg them as soon as possible to signify it, through His Excellency the President. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I inclose Congress a list of subsequent resignations in the Massachusetts line No. 3 which will be an additional proof of the spirit that prevails.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, October 15, 1780, 6 O'Clock P. M.

Sir: I have this minute received the inclosed New York paper of the 13th which I transmit for your Excellency's perusal. From the particulars related with respect to Mr. Lauren's capture,<sup>96</sup> I am very much afraid that the account is really true. By other recent intelligence from New York which is direct, the Cork fleet is said to be on the Coast. I have the Honor etc.<sup>97</sup>

95. This inclosure was a signed letter to Sir Henry Clinton dated Oct, 13, 1780. It was sent to Clinton by Washington on October 21 and so dated, *q. v.* This and the other inclosures

## Library of Congress

mentioned are filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. There is also filed there a draft of "Articles of Agreement for the appointment of a Commissary of Prisoners to reside with the American and British Armies respectively" in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, indorsed "No. 2." It varies from the "Proposal" on the part of Sir Henry Clinton and from the "Propositions" of October 21, in the following particulars:

"1. That a Commissary be appointed for each Army. The American Commissary to reside at New York or at such other place at the discretion of the American Commander in Chief, as may be most contiguous to the greatest number of privates prisoners of War; the British Commissary at Lancaster in Pennsylvania or at Frederick Town in Maryland or at such other place as may be most contiguous in like manner to the privates, prisoners of War at the discretion of the British Commander in Chief. For the conduct and good behaviour of these Commissaries, their respective Commanders in Chief shall be answerable. Such Commissaries are on all occasions to consider themselves under parole; are neither to send verbal or written intelligence to their own party; nor to divulge any thing that may be prejudicial to the party with whom they reside; nor receive or forward any Letters, but such as have been inspected by the Officers appointed for that purpose; and are not, under any pretence whatever, to interfere with public affairs or politics, but are intirely to govern their conduct in Office agreeable to these Regulations.

"2. ... under the same Restrictions, once a Month, with permission from the Military Commanding Officer at the place where the Commissary resides.

"3. ... and in these cases and for these purposes the British Commissary shall have liberty to go to Philadelphia from time to time as exigencies may require, with the permission of the Military Commanding Officer at the place where he resides, or the permission of the American Commander in Chief.

## Library of Congress

“4. Each Commissary to be allowed to live in a House by himself with his family and Domestic without being subject to be ... liable to perform any military or public duties, and exempt from all public dues and taxations; be protected and secured in their persons and Effects, and treated with suitable respect while they continue in Office.

“5. Neither of the Commissaries to be allowed to pass to the Army to which he belongs, without previously informing the Commander in Chief within whose lines he is, of the intention of his Journey and obtaining permission for that purpose.”

96. Henry Laurens, who was on his way to Holland as Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States.

97. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Qrs., October 16, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit Your Excellency the Copy of the Letter (No 1) I wrote to Sr Henry Clinton on the 6th Instant with respect to the Citizens of South Carolina, said to be confined on board a Ship of War; of his Answer of the 9th (No 2) and of my Letter to him of this date (No 3), with a Copy of the Letter from Lord Cornwallis and Lord Rawdon to which it refers. This Letter from Lord Cornwallis but illy comports with the mild, humane character Sir Henry Clinton is pleased to ascribe to him upon the present occasion, and shews, as well as Lord Rawdons, that he possesses a capacity for the most lawless domination over the rights of mankind.

I have also the honor to transmit a copy of my Letter to Genl Clinton of the 7th (No 4) on the subject of Exchanges, alluded to in my Dispatches of the same date to Congress, and of my Instructions to Mr Skinner (No 5) on the occasion. By the Inclosure (No 4) in those dispatches, Your Excellency would find that the Enemy in their propositions of exchange

## Library of Congress

respecting the Convention Officers in New York and Europe excepted, at the late meeting at Elizabeth Town; Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel and Lt Genl Burgoyne; but they have since agreed to include the Two first and their families by a Letter from Sir Henry Clinton of the 13th (No 6) to which mine to him of this date refers.

Since my Letter of Instructions to Mr Skinner of the 7th. I have received an Answer from His Excellency Governor Jefferson,

informing me that from the great influence of Lt Governr Hamilton and a Major Hay with the Western Indians, and the ill consequences that would attend their release from this circumstance, neither of them can be exchanged in the present instance. I have written to Mr Skinner on the subject. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. Just as I was about to close my Letter I received one from His Excellency Govr Clinton of the 14 with Inclosures; Copies of which I transmit and which will announce the disagreeable intelligence of the Enemy having penetrated from Canada both by the way of Niagara and Lake Champlain, taken Forts Ann and George and burnt many Houses. Major General Greene has already detached Gansevort's Regiment from West point in consequence, and I have written to him to send Weisenfels's or Willet's also.<sup>98</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, near Passaic Falls, October 17, 1780.

Sir: I have just received advice from Elizabeth Town, which I think may be depended on, that the Fleet fell down from New York on Sunday last and it is said have since sailed. There was

<sup>98</sup>. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

a constant firing of signals on Sunday. The numbers gone are, by the best information I have yet obtained, about 2500 Foot and thirty or forty Horse, but they have taken spare

## Library of Congress

furniture for a considerable number of Horse. General Lesly<sup>17</sup> commands. They have pilots for both Eastward and Southward, but the latter is generally thought to be their destination. I have the honor etc.

P.S. It is said they have taken a number of spare Arms also with them.<sup>18</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, near Passaic Falls, October 20, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with Your Excellency's favors of the 10th: and 14th: Instants. The advance of the British Army towards the borders of North Carolina is an alarming circumstance, more especially, as there is every reason to believe that the force which lately sailed from New York is intended to cooperate with them.<sup>49</sup> The enemy, by several accounts, received a reinforcement from Europe in the last Fleet, it is said by some to consist of two British Regiments, about 700 German Recruits and some from Scotland. If so, this new accession is nearly equal to their late detachment, but others again say the reinforcement consists wholly of Recruits.

17. Maj. Gen. Alexander Leslie.

18. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

49. The British expedition that sailed from New York October 16 was commanded by Maj. Gen. Alexander Leslie, with orders to carry out Cornwallis's recommendation that a division be posted in Chesapeake Bay to facilitate his operations. "Untill I am certain that Earl Cornwallis sees the propriety of establishing a Post on Elizabeth River, which I heartily wish his Lordship may find expedient to do, I do not of course think of adding to the Corps already under his Orders. However, should that Post be occupied, I shall probably send all the Troops that can possibly be spared from this Army; But while Washington remains in such force, and the French continue at Rhode Island, I do not think

## Library of Congress

it adviseable to weaken this Post. If however, he should send any Detachments to the Southward, I shall most likely do the same.”— *Sir Henry Clinton to Lord Germain*, Nov. 10, 1780. C. O. 5, 100, fol. 621, British Transcripts, in the Library of Congress.

I have heard nothing directly from the Northward since my letter of the 16th. There are reports that the enemy retired after destroying Fort Ann, Fort George and burning some Houses. It is thought, and perhaps not without foundation, that this incursion was made upon a supposition that Arnolds treachery had succeeded.<sup>50</sup>

Colo. Brodhead has in many of his late letters expressed his apprehension of the consequences which may result from the Want of provision should the enemy, agreeable to their threats, invest the post of Fort Pitt this Winter. But by a letter from him of the 14th: of September, matters had proceeded to such extremities, that the Garrison headed, by the non Commissioned Officers, had waited upon him, and, he says, in a decent manner remonstrated upon the hardship of having been without Bread for five days. Upon being told that every thing would be done to relieve them they retired in good order. Colo. Brodhead adds, the Country is not deficient of Resources, but that public credit is exhausted, and will no longer procure supplies. Congress will therefore see the necessity of either furnishing the Commissary to the Westward with a competent sum of Money, or of obtaining from the State of Pennsylvania an assurance that the part of the quota of supplies demanded of her by the requisition of Congress of February last and directed to be deposited in the Magazines to the Westward, which were intended for the support of Fort Pitt, shall be immediately laid in, if it has not been already done. The importance of that post to the whole Western Frontier is so great, as not to admit of its being left to any risque, if it can be avoided.

I take the liberty of inclosing your Excellency,

50. A party of 800 British troops and 200 Indians captured Fort George on October 11, and Fort Ann (Anne) the day before. Three officers of Col. Seth Warner's regiment were killed

## Library of Congress

and 2 wounded. The British captured 7 officers and 124 privates. Twenty-five additional were reported slain. Thirty-five houses and much hay and wheat were burnt by the enemy.

for the determination of Congress, the Copy of a letter of the 18th: from Brig. Genl. Knox, representing the injury to the service, should the Resolve for the dismissal of Lieut. Colo. Mason, be immediately carried into execution.<sup>51</sup> I am ignorant whether the Resolve proceeded from a motive of economy or any thing improper in the conduct of Colo. Mason. If only from the former, I should hope that General Knox's request would be complied with. If from the latter, his services, however material, must be dispensed with.

Since I began this letter I have received advices from Govt. Clinton at Albany who mentions that the party of the enemy which came from the Northward had retired by the way of Lake George, but that another party from the Westward had penetrated as far as Schoharie which valuable settlement they had destroyed. The Governor himself was going to Schenectady to make a disposition of the force in that quarter. I have sent up two Continental Regiments to his assistance which I hope will be sufficient to repel the Enemy, as they are not represented as very numerous. Fort Schuyler is well garrisoned and has forty days provision in it. I therefore hope no great danger is to be apprehended from the present incursion. I have the honor etc.<sup>52</sup>

51. Lieut. Col. David Mason superintended the laboratory at Springfield, Mass., and had been dismissed by a resolve of Congress of July 26, 1780. Knox's letter to Washington (October 18) stated that Mason, under Knox's direction, had been "making fuzes, a species of laboratory preparation that requires peculiar skill and nicety. In case of a siege the whole success of a bombardment must depend on the accuracy with which they are executed. His practice and perfection in this branch have produced fuzes whose exact operation cannot be surpassed by any made in Europe." Knox's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

## Library of Congress

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Preckness, October 21, 1780.

Gentlemen: Did the resolution of Congress of the 10th of April<sup>53</sup> appear to me intirely without ambiguity or doubt, I should not hesitate to comply with the request of your letter of the 12th. But as in my opinion it admits of different constructions, motives of delicacy restrain me from adopting one rather than another. What is meant by *the line of the army* has never been precisely defined or understood, the phrase has been used in different senses, sometimes it has been applied to the agregate of the State-lines, sometimes to the whole army as composed of corps, the cavalry, artillery and independent corps included, and sometimes it has been applied as comprehending not only all the corps, but every officer having military rank. If the Board will be pleased to specify their own construction of it, the returns shall be immediately forwarded.

I inclose a commission to Capt Gilman<sup>54</sup> of the New Hampshire line, which by the certificate from Colonel Scammell accompanying it appears to have been misdated; being the 12th. of September 78 instead of the first of June preceding. The rectifying this mistake will affect no other officer in that line. I have the honor etc.<sup>55</sup>

53. The resolve of Apr. 10, 1780, providing for making good the depreciation in pay “to the line of the army.”

54. Capt. Nicholas Gilman, of the Third New Hampshire Regiment. He was transferred to the First New Hampshire Regiment in January, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

55. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

### To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 22, 1780.

## Library of Congress

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress, that in consequence of their resolution of the 5th: instant, I have appointed Major General Greene to the command of the Southern Army, 'till the enquiry into the conduct of Major Genl. Gates is completed.<sup>70</sup> I inclose a Copy of my instructions to General Greene, by which and a Copy of my letter to Genl. Gates, Congress will perceive the mode I have adopted for the enquiry. I did not perceive any other which could be substituted with equal propriety, but if Congress are of a different opinion, I submit it to them for their further directions.

I beg leave to mention General Greene, upon this occasion, to Congress as an Officer, in whose abilities, fortitude and integrity, from a long and intimate experience of them, I have the most intire confidence. In the command he is going into he will have every disadvantage to struggle with. The confidence and support of Congress, which it will be his ambition to merit, will be essential to his success. The defect of military resources in the southern department, the confusion in which the affairs of it must for some time be, require that the Commanding Officer should be vested with extensive powers. I dare say Congress will take their measures in a manner suited to the exigency. General Greene waits upon them for their orders.

As, in a great measure, a new Army is to be formed to

<sup>70</sup>. The court of inquiry was never held. Congress resolved (May 21, 1781) that Gates repair to headquarters and take such command as Washington might assign to him.

the southward, the presence of the Baron de Steuben will in my opinion be of more essential utility in that quarter than here, where through the ensuing Campaign, we shall have the greatest part of our force raw Recruits, yet as we are organized and in some order, the sub-inspectors will suffice for the purposes of the department. I therefore submit to Congress the propriety of sending the Baron de Steuben to the southern Army, The sooner they are pleased to announce their pleasure on this head the better. I have the honor etc.<sup>71</sup>

## Library of Congress

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 22, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have concluded to send Major Lees Corps to the southward as soon as the accoutrements and Cloathing necessary for their equipment can be procured. To assist in expediting this business Capt. Rudolph goes forward to Philada. with a return of the Articles wanting. I am very apprehensive of the difficulties which will intervene for want of money, but when the consequence which this Corps will be of in our southern operations is taken into consideration, I am convinced every exertion will be made to forward them as expeditiously as possible. I have the honor etc.<sup>72</sup>

71. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on October 27 and referred to William Sharpe, Theodorick Bland, Ezekiel Cornell, John Sullivan, and George Walton. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Oct. 30, 1780, for the committee report.)

72. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, October 25, 1780.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your letter of the 18th. The enemy seem to be practicing the arts of corruption so extensively that I think we cannot be too much upon our guard against its effects nor ought we to neglect any clues that may lead to discoveries; but on the other hand we ought to be equally circumspect in admitting suspicions or proceeding upon them, without sufficient evidence. It will be the policy of the enemy to distract us as much as possible by sowing jealousies, and if we swallow the bait, no character will be safe, there will be nothing but mutual distrust. In the present case, from every thing I have heard of your informant, I should suspect him of the worst intentions; and notwithstanding

## Library of Congress

what we are told about the motives which obliged him to leave the enemy, I still think it probable he came out as a spy and that the assigned causes are either altogether fictitious, or being real were made the inducement with him for undertaking the errand to avoid punishment, as well as obtain a reward.<sup>99</sup> The kind of information he is willing to give may be received; but in my opinion, it would be a very improper foundation for an inquiry, unless the circumstances of it have much more weight than the character of the Witness. I have the honor etc.<sup>1</sup>

99. Capt. B. Edgar Joel had informed the Board of War that an American major general was in the British pay. It was supposed that he would declare it was Arnold, after the latter's treason was discovered; but Joel then claimed it was Maj. Gen. Robert Howe. An American commissary or foragemaster allowed himself to be taken prisoner frequently by the British and so acted as the go-between for Howe. Joel declined to put his information in writing.

1. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 29, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with Your Excellency's favors of the 19th, 23d, and 26th Instants. The intelligence from the southward is most agreeable and important, and may, in its consequences, give a happy change to the face of Affairs in that quarter.

In regard to the application made by Colo. de Buysson to Congress, and which they have been pleased to refer to me, I beg leave to lay before them a Copy of my letter of the 10th instant, which was in answer to a similar application made directly to me. In consequence of my advice, he wrote to Sir Henry Clinton, but I cannot say whether he has granted him an extension of his parole to Europe, without that, Congress will readily perceive it does not lay with them, or with me, to indulge him in his request. Neither can he be immediately

## Library of Congress

exchanged, without doing an act of injustice to many Officers of his Rank, who have been much longer in Captivity.

I am exceedingly happy to find that Congress have been pleased, by their Act of the 21st, to adopt the amendments which I took the liberty to propose in my letter of the 11th. I cannot but hope that the reformed Officers will be content with the generous provision made for them.

Colo. Donald Campbell, who was continued in his former pay and Rank by a Resolve of the 13th Feby. 1777, has continued to draw Rations

also 'till lately, when the Commy. of Issues to the Northward has been in doubt whether he was not precluded from drawing Rations by the Resolves of the 10th: March and 12th: June last. The case having been referred to me, I would wish to know the sense and pleasure of Congress upon the subject.

In the inclosed York paper of the 25th: Your Excellency will find a proclamation of Arnolds addressed particularly to the Officers and Soldiers of the Continental Army.<sup>19</sup> This unparalleled piece of assurance has, if possible, added to the detestation in which they before held him. I have the honor etc.<sup>20</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 31, 1780.

Gentn' You will oblige me by forwarding the inclosed to Colo. Wood, as expeditiously as possible. It contains orders to send down Brigadiers Genl. Spetch and de Gall of the Convention troops, to whose exchanges Sir Henry Clinton has consented. The Gentlemen are both old and infirm and it is therefore to be wished that they may accomplish their long Journey before the severity of the season sets in.

## Library of Congress

I have recd. Mr Stodderts favour of the 28th: with Colo. Jacksons Commissions. I have the honor etc.<sup>32</sup>

19. A contemporary manuscript copy of this proclamation of Arnold, Oct. 20, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*. An original issue of tile broadside is in the Library of Congress.

20. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on November 1 and referred in part to the Board of War.

32. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 1, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to request you will lay before Congress the inclosed memorial, handed to me by the Marquis De la Fayette, one from the Canadian families which have taken refuge from Albany complaining that they have not for some time past received the provisions allowed them by Congress. Another from a Captn. Traversy<sup>53</sup> containing a demand for money due while employed by Major General Gates for secret services which the removal of General Gates from the command he held at the time prevented his being paid.

As to the first I have taken the liberty to direct General Clinton who commands at Albany to have the Canadian families furnished with a ration for each individual 'till further orders; I hope Congress will approve this step.<sup>54</sup>

In the affair of Captn. Traversy I could do nothing but refer him to Congress with an assurance that they would satisfy all his just demands. He is the bearer of this letter.

The Case of those Canadians who have attached themselves to our fortune is in general deplorable, and both justice and humanity make it infinitely to be desired, it were in our

## Library of Congress

power to make some better provision for persons who have left their own country, and involved themselves in every kind of distress in compliance with our invitation. There have been of late frequent representations to me

53. Capt. Joseph Traversie (Traversi), of the Second Canadian Regiment.

54. On November 10 Congress approved Washington's action in supplying the Canadians with rations and ordered the Board of Treasury to liquidate Captain Traversie's accounts.

of their sufferings, I am persuaded Congress will do every thing their means will permit for the relief of these unhappy people. I have the honor etc.<sup>55</sup>

### **To WILLIAM DENNING<sup>67</sup>**

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 2, 1780.

Sir: I was a few days ago favored with yours of the 24th ulto. I have not the least doubt but there is too general an inattention to the care of Stores at most of our Magazines and distant posts, but it is much to be regretted that the Deputies residing at those places have so many plausible pretences for throwing the ill condition of what are found in their possession, upon those from whom they received them. In the Article of Flour particularly, which is most subject to waste, the fault in a great measure originates with the Miller, who is shamefully careless of the make and security of the Casks.<sup>68</sup> The notice however which you have taken of what came under your own inspection, will I hope be attended with good effects, as it will put the head of the department upon making inquiry into the apparent causes of neglect, when you saw the provision, and giving directions for more care in future. Colo. Stewart has always appeared to me active and diligent in the prosecution of his business, but

55. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The letter was read in Congress on November 6 and referred to James Duane, Richard Howly, and William Sharpe.

## Library of Congress

67. Commissioner of the Continental Treasury Board.

68. Denning's letter of October 24, in the *Washington Papers*, described the condition of the flour at Pittstown and Hackettstown, N. J., and Chester, N. Y.

it is probable that there may be want of conduct in some of his Deputies. I can myself, in some measure, account for the condition of the Stores at Hackets and Pitts town when you saw them. They had just then been removed in the greatest hurry from Morris Town to avoid the destruction with which they were threatened by the move of the Enemy into Jersey. What the Deputy told you of the impossibility of procuring Guards to secure and assist in storing the Provision was absolutely true. Our strength has scarcely ever allowed of making the necessary detachments for the safety of our Magazines, but just at the time to which you refer, our whole collected force in Jersey did not amount to one half of that of the Enemy.

I shall take occasion to mention the substance of your information to Colo: Stewart, and shall desire him to have matters put under better regulations in future. I shall at the same time let him know, that what you have done is not with an intent of criminating him, but from what you very properly conceive to be the duty of every good Citizen, to represent to the proper authority what he sees amiss in public affairs. I am etc.<sup>69</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 4, 1780.

Sir: I have received some late advices from New York

69. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photograph of the original in Washington's Headquarters and Museum, Newburgh, N. Y.

## Library of Congress

that speak of a large number of transports and other vessels which are getting ready to sail, and of a second embarkation of troops destined to the South. It is added that Rodney with a part of his fleet is preparing to sail to the West-Indies; that he is to detach two ships of the line, the Sandwich and Terrible to convoy a homeward bound European fleet, which is to sail immediately after the Cork fleet arrives.

The New York paper mentions the arrival of the troops under General Leslie in Chesapeake Bay<sup>83</sup> which intelligence is said to be derived from one of our prizes.

It is with pleasure I can inform Congress that the communication of their late Resolutions relative to the new establishment, has given general satisfaction and excited the gratitude of the Army. I conceived it to be the spirit of both Resolutions that the retiring Officers should be entitled to Land after the War and published it accordingly. I have the honor etc.<sup>84</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 4, 1780.

Gentlemen: The following Officers: Majors Tillard,<sup>87</sup> Woodson<sup>88</sup> Darke<sup>89</sup>

<sup>83</sup>. A copy of an intercepted letter from General Leslie to Lord Cornwallis, dated Nov. 4, 1780, from Portsmouth, Va., was inclosed by Governor Jefferson in his letter to Washington Nov. 10, 1780. In it Leslie stated he had taken post at Portsmouth and awaited Cornwallis's orders. Leslie's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

<sup>84</sup>. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

<sup>87</sup>. Maj. Edward Tillard, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He had been captured at Staten Island in August, 1777; appointed lieutenant colonel of the Fourth Maryland Regiment in May, 1779; exchanged in October, 1780; retired in January, 1781.

## Library of Congress

88. Tarleton Woodson, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was captured at Staten Island in August, 1777; exchanged in October, 1780; resigned in March, 1782.

89. William Darke, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was captured at Germantown in October, 1777; exchanged in November, 1780; appointed lieutenant colonel of the Fourth Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, ranking from November, 1777; retired in January, 1783.

Captains Wyllis,<sup>90</sup> Hays,<sup>91</sup> Holston, Gilchrist,<sup>92</sup> Snead,<sup>93</sup> Culbertson,<sup>94</sup> McDonald;<sup>95</sup> Lieutenants Lucket,<sup>96</sup> Finley,<sup>97</sup> Pendleton,<sup>98</sup> George,<sup>99</sup> and Myers<sup>1</sup> have lately returned from New York being exchanged, and are now upon their way to their respective places of abode. The Military Chest being totally exhausted, they will with difficulty be enabled to get as far as Philada. I must solicit you to procure them a supply there, sufficient to carry them home. Their long and patient sufferings entitle them to attention and to every assistance in getting themselves and Baggage forward. I have the honor etc.

P.S. There may perhaps be a few more Gentlemen than those I have named in the same situation.<sup>2</sup>

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Hd: Qrs. Passaic Falls, November 5, 1780.

Sir: Whenever a representation from any department of the Army is made to me, and it is not in my power to resolve their questions, or relieve their complaints, I have ever conceiv'd it a part of

90. Capt. John Plasgrave Wyllys (Willis), of Webb's Additional Continental regiment.

## Library of Congress

91. John Hay, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He was captured at Germantown in October, 1777; appointed major of the Third Virginia Regiment to rank from April, 1778; exchanged in October, 1780; retired in February, 1781.
92. George Gilchrist, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He was captured at Germantown in October, 1777; exchanged in November, 1780; retired in February, 1781.
93. Smith Snead, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He was captured at Germantown in October, 1777; exchanged in November, 1780; transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to the close of the war.
94. Samuel Culbertson, of the Pennsylvania battalion of the Flying Camp. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in November, 1780; did not reenter the service.
95. John McDonald, of the Pennsylvania battalion of the Flying Camp. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in November, 1780; did not reenter the service.
96. Lieut. Thomas Hussey Lockett, of Stephenson's Rifle Regiment. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in November, 1780; did not reenter the service.
97. John H. Finley, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in October, 1780; did not reenter the service.
98. Nathaniel Pendleton, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He ranked as captain from March, 1777; was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in October, 1780; aide to General Greene in November, 1780, to close of the war.

## Library of Congress

99. William George, of Stephenson's Rifle Regiment. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; appointed captain of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment in March, 1777; retired on account of being a prisoner in September, 1778; exchanged in November, 1780.

1. Godfrey Meyer (Myers), of the Pennsylvania battalion of the Flying Camp. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in November, 1780; did not reenter the service.

2. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

my duty to refer the matter to Congress. This will be my apology for troubling them with the Inclosed Memorial of the hospital Department; and requesting to know [at the same time] how far the resolves of the 3d. and 21st. ulto. are to be construed in favor of the Regimental Surgeons who are to be reduced; the ascertaining of which, previous to the arrangement, is become interesting to them, and the Subject of a variety of applications to me.

As I do not know even, that Congress have it in contemplation to exclude these Gentr. from the half pay establishment. much less the principle (if it should take place) upon which their determination is founded, I shall take the liberty of observing, that in the British Army, from whence most of our rules and customs are derived, and in which long experience and improvement has brought their System as near perfection as in any other Service, the Surgeons of the hospital, and Regimental Surgeons are, upon reduction, entitled to half pay. the Mates in both, I believe, are not, whether a discrimination therefore in the present instance, prejudicial to them, may not work a greater evil than the saving will produce good, remains with Congress to consider. The opinion I have given to these Gentlemen [particularly the Memorialists] is, that tho' I would wish to see no discrimination which can hurt their feelings, yet upon a scale of equal justice I do not conceive that their

## Library of Congress

pretensions to half of their present pay, is well supported by comparison with the Officers of the Line.

In the British Service, the pay of a Regimental Surgeon and Lieutt., are the same, or nearly so. In ours, at the

commencemt. of the War, a Lieutts pay was 13 # dollars pr. month, and the Surgeons 25 dollars; whence this difference I shall not undertake to determine; but presume it arose from two causes, a difficulty of getting men of abilities to serve for Lieutts. pay, and because no perquisites were drawn by the Surgeons in our Army; while those in the B. Service increased theirs by emoluments to [a further sum equal to] the amount of their pay. What the pay of the Hospital Surgeons in the British Service is, I am not quite certain, but believe it to be equal to that of the Captains. In ours it was double, and having progressed since, I shd. as I have observed to these Gentn, think it unreasonable that they should, at a reduction, receive half their present pay; [I therefore gave it as my opinion that a half pay allowance proportioned to that of the Officers of the line would be consistent with the practice in other Armies and with the principles of Justice and Policy.]

These being the Sentiments delivered to the Memorialists, I take the liberty of annexing them to the Memorial, and with due deference to the decision of Congress I remain etc.<sup>4</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 7, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's

4. The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, is in the writing of Tilghman, and was read in Congress on November 11 and referred to Abraham Clark, Theodorick Bland, and Ezekiel Cornell. The original memorial from the surgeons to Washington is filed with the letter sent.

## Library of Congress

favor of the 1st. Inst. and am happy to find that my appointment of Major General Greene, to the command of the Southern Army, meets the approbation of Congress.

Congress having been pleased, by their Act of the 21st. ulto., to authorise me to direct a mode for compleating, recruiting and supplying the partizan Corps to be commanded by Colo. Armand and Major Lee; I beg leave to suggest the propriety of incorporating the remainder of the men of Count Pulaski's legion, and as many of the Officers as there are Vacancies for, into Colo. Armands Corps, and should there be still a deficiency, that he should be furnished with money and allowed to recruit in the States at large; Major Lee to be furnished with Money also, and allowed the same Liberty in order to compleat his Corps to the new establishment. The purchase of horses should, I think, be left to the commanding Officers of the Corps, because, they being interested in the matter, will be careful to purchase none but such as are able and in every respect qualified for the service, whereas, we have always found that when the business has been intrusted to public Agents, they have made a job of the matter, and have furnished horses not fit for common hacks. Congress, may if they please, limit the prices to a generous allowance in specie or an equivalent in the circulating Medium. The Board of War and Cloathier Genl. should be directed to procure regular and full supplies, annually, of the Cloathing allowed to both Officers and men, and of the Arms and Accoutrements for the Horse and foot. Upon this plan, I am of opinion that both Corps may be quickly compleated, and constantly kept upon a respectable footing.

I do not find any notice taken of the Engineering

department, (which includes the Corps of Sappers and Miners), in the establishment of the Army, by the Resolves of the 3d. and 21st. ulto. The Gentlemen in that department are somewhat uneasy, at seeing no mention made of them in the general establishment, and altho' I do not imagine that it was the intent of Congress to abolish so necessary and valuable a Military Branch, I could wish, for the satisfaction of the Gentlemen in it, that there might be something more explicit, especially as several of them are Foreigners

## Library of Congress

of distinction, who say that it will have an odd appearance abroad, to see an American Military establishment of which they are part, but not publicly acknowledged.

By letters from Governor Clinton I find that the enemy have gone off for the present from the Mohawk River, after totally destroying the Country as low down as Schoharie. Those upon the Northern quarter had repassed Lake George, and were again proceeding towards St. Johns, but Suddenly returned with a reinforcement, and were, by accounts from Genl. Schuyler of the 1st. inst: assembled in so considerable a force at Ticonderoga, that I have thought proper to send up the remainder of the New York Brigade, from West Point to Albany, that they may be ready to act as circumstances may require. The destruction of the Grain upon the Western Frontier of the State of New York is likely to be attended with the most alarming consequences, in Respect to the formation of Magazines upon the North River. We had prospects of establishing a very considerable Magazine of Flour in that quarter, previous to the late incursion. The settlement of Schoharie only would have delivered 80,000 Bushels of Grain, but that fine district is now totally destroyed.

I should view this calamity with less concern, did I see the least prospect of obtaining the necessary supplies of flour from the States of Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland, previous to the interruption of transportation by frost and bad roads. This is a matter to which I beg leave to call the most immediate and serious attention of Congress, as without their intervention with those States, and urging, nay insisting upon their furnishing a supply in time to have it brought into the State of Jersey by the latter end of this month, I foresee the distressed situation to which the Troops must be reduced in their Winter Cantonments, more especially those in the vicinity of West Point, and who will be the greatest part of the Army in this quarter. I have repeatedly written myself to those States, but have received nothing but promises, which I cannot find, from the Commissary, have been complied with. Some of the Troops in Garrison at West Point had been lately six days without bread, and were at length obliged to break in upon a [small] reserve which, [with much difficulty, I had obtained and] ordered to be kept in each work, in case of sudden investiture. I cannot

## Library of Congress

learn that we have at this late period one thousand Barrels of flour between this place and Philadelphia.

While our Army is experiencing almost daily want, that of the enemy at New York is deriving ample supplies from a trade with the adjacent States of New York, New Jersey and Connecticut, which has, by degrees, become so common, that it is hardly thought a Crime. It is true there are in those States, Laws imposing a penalty upon this criminal commerce, but it is either so light or so little attended to, that it does not prevent the

practice. The Marketts of New York are so well supplied, that a great number of mouths, which would otherwise be fed from the public Magazines, are now supported upon the fresh Meats and flour of the Country, by which means, the enemy have been often enabled to bear the disappointments of the arrival of their provision Fleets, without much inconvenience, and if report be true, they would, at this very time, experience distress, for want of their long expected Irish Fleet,<sup>36</sup> if the resources of the Country were effectually cut off from them. This cannot be done by military measures alone, except in case of Blockade or Seige, [and much less will it be in my power to do it, with our Army, in the weak state it is verging to.] I believe that most nations make it capital for their subjects to furnish their enemys with provisions and Military Stores during a War, was this done by the several States, and the laws put rigidly in execution in a few instances, the practice would be stopped. Without something of the kind, the enemy will, while they have a species of Money of superior value to ours, find little difficulty of making up the losses which they every now and then meet with at sea, and which would very much embarrass their operations, had they no immediate mode of making good the deficiency.

I have the pleasure to inform Congress, that at the late meeting of the respective Commissaries, the exchanges of about one hundred and forty of our Officers and all our privates in New York amounting to 476, were effected. Among the former are Major General Lincoln, Brigr. Generals Thompson, Waterbury and Du Portail and Lt. Colo.

## Library of Congress

Laurens. Sir Henry Clinton having made a proposal of exchanging a further number of the Convention Officers, without attaching Men to them, I have

36. The supply fleet from Cork.

acceded to it; by which we shall liberate all our Officers in this quarter, except one Brig. General (Irvine) Nine Colonels, one Captain, and thirty nine Lieutenants. An Offer is made by Sir Henry Clinton to exchange all those for a division of the Convention Troops, by Composition, where Rank will not apply; to this I have refused to accede except Lieut. General Burgoyne is made an object. If they will agree to this, he alone will liberate nearly the whole of them. They have further proposed a general exchange of the Convention Troops, Officers and men, for our prisoners of War to the Southward. I have not thought proper to enter at all upon the business of southern prisoners, because I have but a very imperfect state of them, and because I perceive, by the powers granted to Major General Greene, that he is at Liberty to negotiate the exchanges of prisoners in that quarter.

I have no further certain accounts of the embarkation mentioned in mine of the 4th. inst. but I have still reason to think that such a measure is in contemplation. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have Just received the inclosed extract from Genl. Heath it is the latest account from the Northward and serves to show the small dependance which ought to be placed upon provision from that quarter.<sup>37</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 7, 1780.

Gentlemen: I am honored with yours of the 31st. ulto. in

## Library of Congress

37. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The letter was read in Congress on November 13 and referred to James Duane, John Henry, and Ezekiel Cornell.

An extract of Heath's letter to Washington (November 7) is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

consequence of which I yesterday issued a General Order of which the inclosed is a Copy. I was induced to give so considerable an extent of time to the operations of the order, because many of the Officers who are the objects of it, are at a distance from the Main Army.

I shall be obliged by your care of the inclosed for Major Genl. Greene, Colo. Armand, and Major Lee. Should they have left Philada. be pleased to forward them to the Southward, by Express. I would wish that to General Greene to reach him as speedily as possible as it contains a Certificate of Genl. du portail's exchange and a passport for him to return by land. You will also be pleased to forward the letter for Colo. Wood with dispatch. It contains an order to send forward a number of the Officers of Convention who have been exchanged at a late meeting of the respective Commissaries. We have at length liberated all our privates in New York and all our Officers upon Long Island, except Brig. Irvine, nine Colonels, one Captain and thirty Nine Lieutenants. I have the honor etc.<sup>38</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 14, 1780.

Sir: I have just received advice that Admiral Rodney's Fleet, with the transports which have been sometime preparing, fell down to the Hook on Saturday last. The number of troops on board is not yet

## Library of Congress

38. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ascertained. It is said that Major General Phillips commands the detachment, but I have it not sufficiently vouched, to make it a matter of certainty. Their destination is generally believed to be to the Southward. I expect more circumstantial intelligence shortly. I have the honor etc.<sup>92</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 16, 1780.

Gentlemen: Your favor of the 9th: did not reach me 'till yesterday at Noon. I immediately wrote to Sir Henry Clinton for the Passport for the Sloop Carolina Packet and dispatched the letter to Elizabeth Town this Morning by Express. The passport shall be transmitted to you the moment after I have received it. I have the honour etc.<sup>9</sup>

### **To GEORGE WALTON<sup>29</sup>**

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 19, 1780.

Sir: I was honored on the 17th: with your favor of

92. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

9. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

29. Delegate to the Continental Congress from Georgia.

11th: I proposed the exchange of Lieut. Morris for Mr. Burke, to Sir Henry Clinton on the 15th September last,<sup>30</sup> but I have not received any answer from him on the subject. I shall take occasion to remind him of the application, in a letter I shall write to him tomorrow.

## Library of Congress

Congress, by their Resolve of the 11th: Feby. last directed me to pay due regard to the exchange of Brigr. or Colo. Elbert, should a general exchange, which was at that time in contemplation, be carried into execution. This I should most certainly have done, had the exchange taken effect, but the negotiation was broken off, for want of proper powers on the part of the British Commissioners, and the matter has since rested. Congress have, as you must know, directed me to make new propositions for the exchange of the Convention Troops against our southern prisoners; should the terms be acceded to, Mr. Elbert will be exchanged, in turn, in the Rank of Brigadier of Militia or Colonel of Continental troops, according to the command he held when taken. I am informed that the enemy claim him as Brigadier.

I am ignorant of any transactions which may have passed between General Lincoln and General Prevost on the subject.

I have requested liberty for Miss Camber<sup>31</sup> to go to Charles town in the Flag sloop Carolina Packet, upon the same terms as those asked for Mrs. Mathews. I have the honor etc.<sup>32</sup>

30. Sept. 17, 1780.

31. Miss Ann Sarah Camber, sister of Mrs. George Walton.

32. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 20, 1780.

Sir: I was duly honored with your Excellency's letter of the 12th, and shall properly attend to its important contents.<sup>44</sup>

## Library of Congress

I hope the measures I had previously taken relative to the exchange of prisoners, announced in my letter of the 7th will not be disagreeable to Congress; they were founded on an opinion I had constantly entertained that it was our interest to extend the exchange of officers as far as possible, distinct from all other considerations, and a belief that this was also consonant to the intentions of Congress. In your Excellency's letter of the 25th of June last, that of General Lincoln of the 22d. on the subject of a general exchange is referred to me; in my answer of the 10th of July, I hold up the idea now mentioned in the clearest terms, and the resolution of the 7th. of August in consequence, authorizing the exchange then in contemplation, is in the same spirit. From these circumstances I readily consented to the subsequent propositions communicated in my letter of the 7th Instant.

As the late Act of the 7th. for a general exchange revives the question of Accounts, and seems to make a provision for the payment of them requisite prior to an exchange of any part of the Convention Troops, I am induced to take the liberty to offer this explanation of the grounds on which I acted, which I shall be happy may be satisfactory.

I shall immediately make a proposal to Sir Henry Clinton for a meeting of Commissioners on the terms now

44. The President's letter of November 12 inclosed resolves of Congress of the 4th, 7th, 9th, and 10th. The one of the 7th authorized Washington to effect an exchange of all Continental prisoners of war, the hostages in Canada, etc., including the Convention troops, if the exchange of the latter could "be effected upon the Terms mentioned in the Act." The resolve of the 9th discontinued the hospital chaplains and directed the brigade chaplains to attend the hospitals from time to time. The resolve of the 10th directed the removal of all horses not absolutely necessary from camp in order to save forage. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

## Library of Congress

prescribed; though I really apprehend it will either not take place, or be fruitless, as the Enemy seem fixed in the determination not to come into a settlement of Accounts or the payment of any considerable demand on the score of the Convention Troops.

Your Excellency may rely that no deviation from the Order of capture shall ever take place in any exchanges made by me, where it has heretofore been done in particular cases, it has not originated with me; except in the instance of General Lincolns two Aids, which the respect due to a General Officer, and the customs of service dictated.

The Arrangement for a removal of all Horses that can be spared from the Army is conformable to our practice all the past winters; and will be punctually executed the moment we go into Quarters.

I shall as soon as possible carry into execution the other Matters contained in Your Excellency's dispatches, so far as they depend on me. With the most perfect respect etc.

P.S. I omitted acknowledging Your Excellency's favor of the 8th respecting Van Wert, Paulding and Williams.<sup>45</sup> The recompense is ample; it is an evidence of the generosity of Congress, a flattering tribute to the virtue of those Citizens, and must prove a powerful incitement to others to imitate their example.<sup>46</sup>

45. Captors of André. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Nov. 3, 1780.)

46. In the writing of David Humphreys.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 26, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to Acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 16th. and 17th. inst. I am much obliged to you for the intelligence transmitted from Governor Jefferson.

## Library of Congress

It is not in my power, at this time, to furnish the return required of the Officers of the Engineering department; I wait the arrival of General Du Portail, after which it shall be immediately forwarded.

I have not yet published, to the Army, the New Plan for the Inspectors department. The delay has given time to know the sentiments of the Officers concerned. They all think the extra provision inadequate to the extra trouble; if it is not increased, I believe most of the best of them will leave the Office, and it will not be possible to find others, who have the necessary qualifications, willing to replace them. As this institution has been found of singular utility, I am afraid to see it deranged. I therefore take the liberty to mention the matter to Congress, that they may consider the propriety of an augmentation of the allowance, before an experiment is made of the establishment.<sup>89</sup> The Inspector General being absent, a derangement, at this time, would be more particularly injurious, and it would be severely felt at the commencement of the next Campaign, when we shall again have the greatest part of the Army recruits. When we consider, that

89. The draft adds: "which will certainly not succeed "; but this does not appear in the letter sent.

to the former extensive duties of the Inspectorship are now added those of the Mustering department, the officers of which have been, in consequence, abolished, it will appear consonant both with œconomy and equity to enlarge the compensation. Though not extravagant, it would be desireable to have it so liberal as to be a motive with good Officers to undertake and continue.

As the subinspector will have a principal part of the drudgery the extra allowance to him requires most to be augmented, to become an equivalent. 'Tis not necessary there should be any material difference between his and that of the Inspector. The Office of Adjutant General and Assistant Inspector General is peculiarly laborious.

## Library of Congress

In the new Arrangement of the Army, no notice has been taken of the Corps of Maréchaussee, as this Corps is upon a particular constitution, I imagine it was not intended to comprehend it among the corps to be reduced. I shall be happy to be informed on this subject. Its continuance appears to me necessary for a variety of useful purposes. As the States are to be credited for the men in these distinct Corps the keeping it on foot will not add to the quota of any.

The death of that useful and valuable Officer, Mr. Erskine, Geographer to the Army, makes it requisite that a successor should be appointed. I beg leave to recommend Mr. Simeon De Witt, an assistant of his. His being in the department gives him a pretension, and his abilities a still better. From the character Mr. Erskine always gave of him and from what I have seen of his performances, he seems to be extremely well qualified.

I have the honor etc.90

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Morris Town, November 28, 1780.

Sir: I arrived at this place to day, having yesterday broke up the Camp near the Passaic Falls and detached the Troops to their different places of Cantonment. I shall repair to New Windsor where I purpose to establish my Winter Quarters, after having made some necessary regulations here, and visited the Hospitals.

The following will be the general position of the Army during the Winter. The Pennsylvania line about four Miles from hence in part of the Huts which were occupied by the Troops last Winter. The Jersey line at Pompton with a detachment from them to secure the entrance of the Clove near Suffrans (the design of these is not only to cover the Country and our communication with the Delaware, but as much as possible to ease us in the article of transportation). The Connecticut, New Hampshire and Rhode Island lines in the Highlands, upon the East side of Hudsons River. The Massachusetts line at West point,

## Library of Congress

Moylans Regiment of Horse at Lancaster in Pennsylvania and Sheldons at Colchester in Connecticut.

90. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The letter was read in Congress on November 30 and referred to Ezekiel Cornell, John Sullivan, and Artemas Ward.

One Regiment of New York is in Garrison at Fort Schuyler and another is at Saratoga; but to give more effectual security to the Northern and Western Frontiers, which are both much exposed and harrassed I propose, if Provision can be had, which is exceedingly doubtful, to send the remainder of the line to Albany and Schenectady, where it will be ready to act as occasion may require, and the Officers have it more in their power to arrange themselves agreeably to the New Establishment.

I have lately had a very pressing application from Colo. Scammell for liberty to resign the Office of Adjutant General, and resume the Command of his Regiment. Finding him determined upon the measure, I thought it my duty to cast about for a proper person to succeed him, in so important an Office, before I mentioned his request. The Gentleman I would recommend, is Brigadier General Hand, who I have Sounded upon the occasion, and who I find will accept the appointment, should Congress think proper to confer it upon him. His Rank, independent of his other qualities, is a circumstance of consequence, besides giving weight and dignity to the Office, it will take off any uneasiness which might have arisen, had an Officer, younger than any of the present Inspectors, been appointed, because by the Regulations, the Adjutt. General is Assistt. Inspector General, and of course commands the others in that Department. I shall very reluctantly part with Colo. Scammell, as he has constantly performed his duty to my entire approbation and to the satisfaction of the Army, but his reasons (which I should have transmitted at length had I not sent up his

letter among my papers to New Windsor) were such as I could not oppose, without requiring him to make greater sacrifices than he assured me his fortune would afford.

## Library of Congress

Having received information through Major Talmadge (of the 2d Regiment of Dragoons) that the enemy had collected a valuable Magazine of Forage at Coram upon Long Island, the destruction of which he, at the same time, offered to attempt, with my permission (which he obtained) I do myself the honor to inclose a copy of his report, by which Congress will perceive how very handsomely he acquitted himself in the execution of his whole plan. There can be no stronger proof of the gallant behaviour and good conduct of the Major and his Officers, and of the bravery and fidelity of his Men, than the recital of the circumstances attending the affair throughout its progress. With very great respect I have the honor etc.<sup>24</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 7, 1780.

Gentlemen: I had the honor of receiving your favor of the 23d. ulto. while on my way to this place, at which I arrived last Evening. The Returns which you require from the Officers of Cavalry<sup>47</sup> shall be

24. The letter was read in Congress on December 4 and referred to John Sullivan, Ezekiel Cornell, and John Mathews.

47. Returns of equipment needed.

immediately called for and transmitted when brought in.

The passport for the Sloop Carolina Packet only came to my hands this day.<sup>48</sup> I am under the necessity of forwarding it by the Count de Custine, as the Quarter Master Genl. has it not in his power to furnish an Express with the means of bearing his Expences to Philada.<sup>49</sup> I have the honor etc.<sup>45</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

## Library of Congress

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving your favor of the 25th: ulto. on my way to this place from Morris Town. A Field Officer of Artillery shall be sent to Carlisle to superintend the Elaboratory agreeable to the directions of Congress.

Under the powers with which Congress were pleased to vest me by their Resolve of the 7th: of November, I made the proposition (No. 1) to Sir Henry Clinton, to which I have received his answer No. 2.58 As I am not at liberty to accede to the exchange of one division of the Troops of the Convention, for our Officers who remain in captivity upon Long Island, previous to the adjustment of the account for the subsistence of those Troops, I must refer the matter to Congress, who will judge, from the representation which will be made to them by Brigr. Genl.

48. See Washington's letter to Sir Henry Clinton, Nov. 16, 1780, *ante*.

49. See Washington's letter to Col. Seth Warner, Nov. 12, 1780, *ante*.

58. ee Washington's letter to Sir Henry Clinton, Nov. 20, 1780. Clinton's letter to Washington (Nov. 29, 1780), an extract of which is filed with Washington's letter to Congress in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, is in the *Washington Papers*.

Irvine and Colo. Matthews, of the expediency of going immediately into such partial exchange, or a general one of the Convention troops against our southern prisoners, and leaving the liquidation of all accounts of prisoners from the commencement of the War, to future discussion. These Gentlemen have arguments to offer in support of the measure, of the weight of which Congress will judge, when they are laid fully before them.

As a very considerable time must elapse before the accounts can be collected and arranged, I shall inform Sir Henry Clinton that I cannot, for that reason, yet appoint a time for the meeting of Commissioners. I have the honor etc.59

**To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 29th Novr. and 4th instant. I shall communicate to the Officers of the Army such of the Resolves as relate to them. I would beg leave to remark on that of the 29th of Novr. respecting the payment for wounded and disabled Horses, that it makes no provision for any that may be left wounded upon the field, and of course lost to the owners. All the former

59. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on December 18 and referred to John Sullivan, John Mathews, and Theodorick Bland.

Resolves confined the payment solely to Horses killed in action, the present makes it a condition, that the Horses wounded and disabled shall, upon payment of the value, be delivered up to the Quarter Mastr. Genl. I recollect several instances of Officers who left their Horses wounded upon the Field, and who could not recover the value of them, because the words of the former Resolves, restricted the Qr Master General to the payment for those killed in action.

I have received information from a person with whom I am unacquainted, but who I know has been employed to gain intelligence, that another embarkation was going on at New York the 8th instant, and that he had himself seen the greatest part of the Troops go on board. The Detachment was to be commanded by Generals Knyphausen and Phillips. ...<sup>3</sup> The destination was kept a secret, but the Southward was the general conjecture. I have communicated the intelligence to Governors Lee, Jefferson, and Nash, and to General Greene. I have been under the necessity of discharging the New Levies before the expiration of their time, for want of Bread, of which we have yet but a very scant supply, and if our Magazines do not receive an addition before the River is obstructed, and the Roads broken up, I foresee the greatest distress. I have the honor etc.<sup>4</sup>

## Library of Congress

3. The omitted portion is identical with the last paragraph of Washington's letter to Baron Steuben, Dec. 10, 1780, *q. v.*

4. In the writing of David Humphreys. The letter was read in Congress on December 18 and referred to the Board of War.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 15, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 6th and two of the 9th. Inst. The manner in which Congress have been pleased to express their approbation of the Conduct of Major Tallmadge, and the Officers and Soldiers under his command, cannot but be very flattering to them, and will I am certain have a happy effect in encouraging the spirit of enterprise in the Army.

A Paragraph in the enclosed New York Paper confirms that part of the Letter of the 17th of October from Europe, which Your Excellency has been pleased to transmit to me, which mentions the intention of the British Administration to send further reinforcements to America. This is a matter which cannot, in my opinion, be too soon communicated to the several States, with a pressing sollicitation to take measures that will effectually fill up their Regiments in the course of the winter. From what I can learn, some are putting the matter upon the very precarious footing of voluntary inlistments, and others are substituting fines where the men demanded are not produced in the several districts. I am very much mistaken if by the first mode, any considerable number of Men are to be raised at this time of day, and, from the latitude given in the last, money will, in many instances, be paid down to excuse personal service. The last hope of the Enemy is built upon our inability to raise a new Army, and they are probably preparing to push us in our

enfeebled state. The means of reestablishing ourselves, with proper and spirited exertions, are within our reach; and should they in the spring instead of only the remnants of our

## Library of Congress

veteran Regiments meet our Battalions filled with Men whose services are permanent, they must either give up their object, of choice, or with the assistance of our Allies, we shall be in a condition to force them to it.

The accession of Holland and Portugal to the Northern League of Neutrality will be undoubtedly very embarrassing to Great Britain. But this, I think, may be relied upon, that the more she is insulted and oppressed by the European Powers, the more will she endeavour to revenge herself upon us. She can make no impression upon them, and she will therefore bend her whole force against us, in hopes of possessing herself of such an extent of territory in America, as will enable her to insist upon terms, should a negotiation take place, which may be highly derogatory to the honor and interests of these States.

I will take the liberty of mentioning the necessity of altering the Route of the Post, from Philadelphia to the Eastward, more especially, that part of the way from the North River to Hartford. Two Mails have lately been taken on the lower road in Connecticut, and as the Post must always be at stated places at certain times, the Mail may be taken off weekly, by landing a small party from Long Island. I am the more anxious to have the change made, as I have scarcely any other mode of forwarding my Dispatches: for such is the situation of the Quarter Master General, that he can seldom furnish the Expresses with the means of travelling. The Route I would propose, is, from Philadelphia to Morris Town, Ringwood,

New Windsor, Fishkill, Litchfield, Hartford &c. This may perhaps occasion rider to go to the sea port Towns in Connecticut, but this will be better than risking the most important public Dispatches upon that Route. I have the honor etc.15

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

## Library of Congress

Gentlemen: Inclosed you have Captn. Von Heers return of the Men, Horses, Accoutrements &c. in his troop. He will wait upon the Board himself and explain the Return, which is not very intelligible in its present form. I have directed Colo. Moylan to make his return immediately to you. Colo. Sheldons has not yet come to hand. I have your favr. of the 9th. The passport for the Flag Vessel had been forwarded previous to the rect. of it. I have the honor etc.<sup>44</sup>

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

New Windsor, December 20, 1780.

Sir: At a time when the Army is about to

15. In the writing of David Humphreys.

44. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

undergo a material change; when Congress and the States individually, are disposed to establish it upon the best principles for the equal Administration of justice, and the preservation of the rights of the Officers, I am perswaded it will not be deemed presumptuous in me to offer any opinion, which in my judgment, may serve to promote either of these ends and render our Military system as unexceptionable as possible. Upon this ground therefore, I take the liberty of observing.

That promotion in our Army, according to the custom which prevails at present, is regimental to the rank of Captain; thence in each State line to the grade of Colonel, both Inclusive. I do not at this time recollect the inducements which led to regimental promotion, but as it has been found productive of many hard cases injurious to the feelings of Officers, I would propose that *all* promotion in the respective State lines to the rank of Colonels inclusive should be lineal. This may disappoint the hopes of a few Subalterns, who, perchance, stand high in the regiments they are newly arranged to, but can do no

## Library of Congress

injustice to any of them, and will remedy the evils complained of; as every vacancy will then be filled by the Senior Officer of the next grade where there is no interposition in favour of extra merit, or exclusion for want of it.

A regulation like this, is so consonant to the principles of justice, and so agreeable to the wishes of the Army in general (as far as I have been able to collect the sentiments of it) that I think there can be no possible objection to the alteration proposed. By resignations (chiefly), death, and other casualties, we have instances, and not a few of them, of Serjeants even, in one regiment coming to the command

of Companies before Lieutenants in another; this, though submitted to, has been the cause of much discontent, as it always hurts the feelings of an Officer to obey those whom he has commanded.

The Artillery and Cavalry have heretofore been considered in the same light as the line of a State, and rose accordingly; that is regimentally to the rank of Captn. and in their respective lines afterwards, and this mode I presume must still be continued, or their rise made wholly regimental (as the regiments are from different States) otherwise the Officers of different States would very soon get blended together, wch. does not seem to be the intention of Congress by their apportioning of them to particular States, nor do I believe it to be the wish of the Officers; but to avoid discontent, and the disputes which will arise from clashing interests, it is indispensably necessary to lay down some principle of promotion, declaring it to be lineal, or regimental wholly, or partly, as is mentioned before.

It is more difficult, and may be more delicate for me to express a sentiment respecting the promotion of Colonels, and General Officers; but as the good of the Service and the peace of the Army require that some principle should be established, by which these promotions should be governed, I have no doubt of its being done. The custom of appointing the Senior Colonels in each State line to be Brigadiers (where the number of Regiments are sufficient to form a Brigade, or more) has obtained consistency, and gives

## Library of Congress

general satisfaction; but the appointment of Major Generals seems to be under no fixed government; for it sometimes happens by seniority, at other times by State,

and has been a source of much discontent; threatening the loss of very good Officers.

I see but two ways by which the promotion of Major Generals can take place upon any fixed or satisfactory ground, and if there is not a known rule for it, and irregular promotions happen, the Service I am certain will be injured by it; because Officers of their rank will not, nor cannot submit to a Junior, unless there is some established principle to reconcile it to their feelings. The one is by seniority wholly; the other by seniority and States jointly. As thus: If Congress shall judge it consistent with justice and policy to allow Major Generals to the States which have more Brigades than one in the field, let them rise in their own State line by Seniority, as other Officers do, and as this will not furnish a sufficient number for the Service (as there will be wanting for separate commands; for the Wings of the Army; light Infantry &ca.) let the deficiency be taken from the Senior Brigadiers of the *whole* line, to be succeeded by the oldest Colonels of the State lines from whence they are taken. The first mode gives, in all cases, the Senior Brigadiers for Major Generals. The second, allows each State a complete Corps of Officers to its quota of Men, and entitles *every* Brigadier in the line besides, to promotion, according to the date of his Commission. Which of these modes, or whether either of them will be adopted by Congress is submitted to their better judgment; all I aim at, is to have some system established by wch. we may harmonize; for there is nothing more certain than that the promotion of junior Officers over the heads of Seniors, unless it is agreeable to some known and established principle, never fails to produce a great deal of discontent, ill blood, and party, which

are always injurious.

As I have gone so far into this subject, of promotion, there is one point more I would beg leave to touch upon, and that is with respect to the Colonels of the smallest States, whose quota of Troops does not entitle them to a Brigadier, and who without some relief are not only cut of from all hope of promotion, the object of a Soldiers desire; but after years of

## Library of Congress

faithful Service, experience the frequent mortifications of seeing themselves passed by; this must be exceedingly grating to a deserving Officer, and is a personal injury, because the State having but one Regiment can have no claim to a Brigadier; for remedy however of the evil, and the sake of justice, I would, with all due deference, suggest the propriety of promoting them, and others in like circumstances, to the Rank of Brigadiers whenever they shall become the Senior Colonels of the *whole* line, and Brigadiers are wanting, which may often be the case for extra Service, Command of the light Infantry &ca.

Congress will readily perceive that all these are expedients to accommodate matters (in the best manner the nature of the case will admit of) to the system of State Troops; for if we were one Army instead of a confederated Army, lineal promotion by the common course of succession, where merit or demerit did not interfere, would be the easiest, simplest, and most equitable of any; but as this is not the case, and we are considered as a federal body we have three interests to attend to; viz. the common interest; State interest; and individual interest. Whether any of the expedients I have proposed are likely to answer the ends in view, is submitted with all possible

deference, and without further apology by. Your, etc.

PS. 26th. This letter has been unavoidably delayed for want of a conveyance.<sup>50</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 22, 1780.

Sir: I do myself the honor to enclose Your Excellency, the Extract of a Letter which I have just received from Governor Clinton,<sup>1</sup> and which I beg leave to recommend strongly to the attention of Congress, as by this energetic Exertion of the State of New York the Army will probably be kept from dissolution. We have not for some time received a Barrel of Flour from the Southward, except a few hundreds from the Bank, and I cannot learn that there is any upon the communication. Thus we are of necessity thrown upon the State of New

## Library of Congress

York for this Winter's supply of Bread, and for that reason, every aid and assistance should be given to the Agent to enable him to comply with his contracts. Should Col. Hay be even successful in his impress, I dread the consequences of not having established Magazines in time. The Garrison of West Point, have not a day's Flour beforehand, and the Weather threatens a stoppage of Navigation. While the Ice is insufficient to bear

50. The letter was read in Congress on Jan. 1, 1781, and referred to John Sullivan James Mitchell Varnum, and Theodorick Bland. On February 1 Alexander McDougal was added to the committee. The draft, which is in the writing of Washington, date the P.S. the 27th.

1. An extract of Governor Clinton's letter to Washington (Dec. 15, 1780) is filed with Washington's letter to Congress in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original letter is in the *Washington Papers*. Clinton issued his impress warrant to Col. Udny Hay for upwards of 4,000 barrels of flour for the Army. He authorized Hay to engage to replace the flour or pay the current price for it within a short time; but as the New York treasury was empty, he asked Washington to obtain money from Congress for the purchasing officers, "as it will greatly assist our Exertions which it may be necessary to make on any future emergency. Indeed if the Agent could by any Means have a small Supply of Cash it would enable him to relieve us as far as the Resources of the State would extend from our present Embarrassments."

Carriages, it will be difficult to throw in supplies, even were they collected, as the Roads leading to the Point are, in a manner, impassible in the Winter. By Letters from Rhode Island, I am informed of the death of the Chevalier de Ternay, he is succeeded by the Chevalier Destouche. I have the honor etc.<sup>2</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 24, 1780.

## Library of Congress

Gentlemen: I have been honored with yours of the 16th. The Resolve which you inclosed had been forwarded to me by His Excellency the president of Congress and General Knox was in consequence, directed to appoint a Field Officer of Artillery to the duty recommended. Lt. Colo. Forrest is the Officer. I have the honor etc.22

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 27, 1780.

Sir: In my letter of the 13th instant, I did myself the honor

2. In the writing of David Humphreys The letter was read in Congress on December 29 and referred to William Floyd, Jesse Root, George Clymer, Abraham Clark, and Samuel Adams.

22. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to inform Congress, that an embarkation was preparing at New York, and that it was to consist, in part, of the British Grenadiers and Light Infantry. I have since learned, from some of our Officers who have been exchanged, that those Corps were once under embarkation orders, but that there had been a change, and others substituted in their room. I have not yet been able to ascertain the Corps, but they amount, by the best accounts to about 2500. The Fleet, with those troops on board, fell down to the Hook on Wednesday last, and, as the Wind was fair, it is thought they went to sea the same day or the next. My distance from New York prevents me from obtaining so frequent intelligence as before, but I hope, in a few days, to hear of their real Force and destination. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I have recd. your Excellency's favr. of the 16th: the Resolve of the 12. respecting the Garrison at Wyoming shall be complied wide.38

## Library of Congress

38. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Because of Connecticut's claim to Wyoming lands in Pennsylvania and the resultant State broils, the Commander in Chief, by a resolve of Congress of Dec. 12, 1780, Was directed to continue the Continental garrison at Wyoming. (See Washington's letter to Col. Zebulon Butler, Dec. 29, 1780.)

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 21st: ulto, in which Congress have been pleased to refer, the propriety of granting Genl. Starkes request to them, to me. His Health is undoubtedly so much impaired, that he has been able to do but very little duty the preceding Campaign, and retirement, for a time, seems therefore necessary. Congress will either direct his return to the Army at a certain period, or they will leave it at large, as they may judge proper.

I beg leave to call the attention of Congress to my letter of the 28th: Novemr. last from Morris Town, in which I mentioned Colo. Scammells desire to quit the Office of Adjutant General. I had not, at that time, his letter on the subject with me. I now inclose a Copy of it,<sup>83</sup> in which his reasons for wishing to return to the line are fully set forth. I find him still determined in his resolution, and I shall therefore, I hope, be excused for pressing Congress to appoint a successor.

I have at length, thro' a Channel on which I can depend, gained an account, as accurate as circumstances will admit, of the embarkation which sailed from New York on the 20th. ulto. It consisted of about sixteen hundred Men, and was chiefly composed of detachments from the British, German and provincial Corps. The Queens Rangers is said to be the only intire Corps. Arnold commands, which, my informant says, gives disgust to many of the other Officers.

## Library of Congress

83. Scammell's letter of Nov. 16, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

The destination was not reduced to a certainty, but from the preparations, and the Refugees who embarked in the fleet, it was generally thought to be to the southward.<sup>84</sup> I have the honor etc.

P.S. Capt. Mitchell of the Jersey line has marched with a Company to relieve Colo. Butler at Wyoming.<sup>85</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 6, 1781.

Sir: Congress must have been, long ere this, informed

84. The expedition under Arnold was to replace the British force withdrawn from Virginia by General Leslie, to whom Cornwallis suggested an advance into North Carolina after Ferguson's defeat at King's Mountain. Leslie moved by water and instead of going into Cape Fear River continued south to Charleston, S.C., and marched overland to join Cornwallis. Arnold reached Hampton Roads on Jan. 4, 1781. His instructions were to take post at Portsmouth, Va., and destroy the American magazines of supplies wherever practicable with safety. Clinton sent Colonels Dundas and Simcoe with Arnold, as officers of experience and much in Sir Henry's confidence, with whom Arnold was to consult before undertaking any important move.

85. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

by General Wayne of the Mutiny of the Pennsylvania Troops on the 1st: instant, and I have no doubt but he has kept them regularly advised of what happened afterwards. I have heard nothing particular from those troops, since they reached the neighbourhood

## Library of Congress

of Somerset Court House, at which place they shewed some signs of a better disposition than at first. The only favorable circumstance is, their not having attempted to make a push for the Enemy. I should have immediately, upon the receipt of this alarming intelligence, have proceeded to Morris town and from thence to wherever the troops might be, had matters been in such a situation here, as to have justified my leaving these important posts, without being well assured of the temper and affections of the Garrison, who labor under nearly the same distresses, and have, in some degree, the same causes of complaint as the Pennsylvanians, and, more especially, as the Officers had, a little time ago, acquainted me, that they had discovered some symptoms of a similar intention. Luckily, however, no such disposition has yet appeared. But as the distresses of the troops for Flour and for some species of Cloathing are great, and they may only want some plausible pretext for breaking out, I am strongly advised by the General Officers present, not to leave this place, particularly as the River is intirely free from Ice, and therefore favorable for the enemy to take the advantage of such an event, should it unfortunately happen.

General Wayne, Colo. R. Butler and Colo. Stewart will keep with the Line, and as they are extremely popular Officers, they will, I think, have every possible effect upon the Men. I wrote to General Wayne upon the subject of what appeared to me the proper mode of conducting himself, and desired him to forward a Copy of my letter to Congress. I every moment expect further intelligence from below, and should matters seem indispensably to require my presence, I will set out. His Excellency Govr. Clinton is here, and will remain in the neighbourhood, ready to call in his Militia, should there be any defection in the Continental Troops.

I do myself the honor to inclose the Copy of a letter which I have written to the four Eastern States, preparatory to the requisition, which I most earnestly intreat Congress may make upon them and the others for an advance of pay and supplies, if the public funds are not in a condition to furnish what is necessary for the purpose. Matters are now come to a Crisis,

## Library of Congress

and I should be wanting in duty to my Country, and unworthy of that confidence which Congress have been pleased in so many instances to repose in me, were I to hesitate in giving it as my opinion, that altho' the other troops, who are more generally composed of Natives, and may therefore have attachments of a stronger nature, may bear their distresses somewhat longer than the Pennsylvanians, yet, that it will be dangerous to put their patience further to the test. They may, for what I know, be only wanting to see the effects of the Pennsylvania insurrection; and it will be therefore far better to meet them with a part of their just dues, than to put them to the necessity of demanding them in a manner disreputable and prejudicial to the service and the Cause, and totally subversive of all military discipline.

I have received your Excellency's favor of

the 28th ulto. and am exceedingly obliged by the very agreeable southern intelligence which you have been pleased to communicate. I have the honor etc.6

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 10, 1781.

Gentlemen: We have so constantly experienced the want of Hats, than which no part of dress is more essential to the appearance of a soldier, that I have been endeavouring to find out a substitute for them, which could be procured among ourselves. I have seen none so likely to answer the purpose, and at the same time of so military an air as a leather Cap which was procured in the year 1777 for the 6th. Connecticut Regt. I desired the Adjt. General to make particular enquiry into the cost of those Caps; and how they had been found to answer. Inclosed is a copy of his report, by which it appears, that if tolerable pains are taken in making, they are infinitely cheaper in the end than Hats. Should the Board approve the plan, a few pattern Caps may be made at Middletown and sent to the different manufactories of leather work.

## Library of Congress

In regard to the representation, inclosed in yours of the 2d. Jany. respecting the persons calling themselves sweedish Officers<sup>32</sup> I cannot find myself at liberty to approve of their admittance

6. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

32. Names of these individuals are not mentioned in the Board of War letter of Jan. 2, 1781.

into our service. They must at best be mere adventurers or they would never have come out without some kind of recommendation. As they carne furnished with no credentials, I refused to see them when they passed this place. These being the first who have offered their service from Sweeden is the very reason why we ought to be guarded, because should Officers of merit come from that Nation hereafter they will be much disgusted at seeing persons, perhaps of infamous characters holding Commissions in our Army. I have the honor etc.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Colo. Brodhead by first opportunity.<sup>33</sup>

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Gentlemen: Congress having authorized me to appoint officers for Col Armands corps. I have given him directions for the purpose, as he is better acquainted than I am, with the characters that will suit him. I am to request on his furnishing the Board with an arrangement that they will be pleased to issue Commissions. He expects to go to France and dispatch being necessary to his plan, I have thought proper to refer him thus immediately to the Board. I have the honor etc.<sup>39</sup>

33. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

## Library of Congress

39. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

New Windsor, January 15, 1781.

Sir: The unhappy Mutiny of the Non-Comd. and Privates of the Pennsylvania line; the perplexed state of Affairs in this quarter; the distressed condition of the Troops at West Point and in the vicinity of it, on acct. of Provision and some essential articles of Cloathing, combined with other embarrassments of less importance, have engrossed my whole time and attention; and must be offered as an apology for not complying Sooner, with the order of Congress of the 1st instt. inclosed in your Excellencys Letter of the Second; relative to the expediency of removing the French Troops to Virginia.

Congress being no strangers to the blockade of the French Squadron at Rhode Island, must have had in contemplation a land march of the French Army to the above State. To which the Season, length of the way, badness of the roads, difficulty of Transportation, and possibly want of covering in a good Military position, when there. The expectation of the second division, and the arrangements which are made in consequence by the French General, might be offered as weighty objections by *Auxiliary* Troops against the measure. But as Congress have been pleased to ask my opinion of the expediency of it, I think it a duty incumbent on me to add, that it is not agreeable to the Sentiments (perhaps to the orders) of the Officers commanding the Land and Naval force at Rhode Island to seperate, while the latter is awed by a superior

Marine. The experiment has already been tried.

I shall act to the best of my judgment, in a further exchange of Prisoners; and will carry the views of Congress into effect, as far as I am able.

## Library of Congress

Proper attention has been paid to such Officers of the Continental lines (who are under my immediate command) as now are, or have been prisoners with the enemy, in making the New arrangement of the Army; And I have no doubt but equal regard will be had to those in the Southern Army. I shall write to General Greene on this head, and will transmit him a copy of the resolve of the first, explaining the Sense of Congress on this matter.

In my last of the 6th., I communicated the reasons which prevented my departure for Morris Town upon the first information I received of the revolt of the Pennsylvania line; and the Contingencies on which my going thither, then depended. I found notwithstanding my utmost exertion, and all the aid I could derive from the Governor of this State, that I could only supply the Garrison from day to day with Provisions. That it was a doubtful point, tho' the Troops appeared tolerably quiet in this quarter, how far they were to be depended upon in a serious and spirited attempt to quell others, whose declared intention was to seek redress of those grievances, of which they themselves participated and were constantly complaining, while the propriety of weakening the Garrison, supposing the utmost reliance was to be had on them, without Provision in the Magazine, or Works, was not less questionable. On the other hand, all authority in the Officers of the Pennsylvania line over their Men being at an end, and the influence of those who remained with them employed to no purpose, I was convinced, that the unhappy precedent they had set, and the shock which discipline had received by the revolt, would only be increased by my appearance among them without the means of enforcing obedience; the necessity of doing which, for the support of Military authority, was so essential, as to be attempted at all most even hazard; but to choose for the best in such perplexing circumstances as I was driven to was not

very easy. Ultimately however, I determined to prepare a detachment of a thousand Men, and directed General St Clair (who was at Morris town) to proceed immediately to the Committee of Congress at Trenton, and if matters were not then settled, or in their opinion, in a favourable train for it, to make the ulterior arrangements for Militia with Mr. President

## Library of Congress

Reed and Governor Livingston, that, with their assistance, the detachment from hence might be enabled to act effectually. Thus the matter stood when a letter from the Comce. advised me that, the business was likely to be accommodated to mutual satisfaction.

It would be happy for us, and favourable to the probable operation's of next Campaign, if instead of living chiefly upon the Supplies of this State, they, and those of Jersey, could be held as a kind of reserve Magazine. I have this Instt. been honor'd with the receipt of your Excellencys favor of the 6th and its inclosures, and shall give the earliest attention to the business referred to me.<sup>57</sup> With the highest respect etc.

57. See the resolves of Jan. 5, 1781, in the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, authorizing Washington to adopt retaliatory measures to prevent further cruelties being practiced by the British on American prisoners of war.

### **To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS**

[New Windsor, January 15, 1781.]

[Dear Sir]: In compliance with your request I shall commit to writing the result of our conferences on the present state of American affairs; in which I have given you my ideas, with that freedom and explicitness, which the objects of your commission, my intire confidence in you, and the exigency demand.<sup>58</sup> To me it appears evident:

58. Congress directed that Laurens consult Washington before proceeding on his mission to France, and this letter was the result of their conferences. Laurens used copious extracts from it in his memorial to Comte Vergennes. Under date of Jan. 3, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*, are two memoranda in the writing of Washington: "Extracts from, and Substance of the Honble. Jno Laurens's Ministl. Papers," and "Extracts from and Estimate furnished Colo. J. Laurens by James Duane, Esqr." On these, as well as the verbal conferences with Laurens, Washington based the above letter.

## Library of Congress

1st. That, considering the diffused population of these states, the consequent difficulty of drawing together its resources; the composition and temper of *a part* of its inhabitants; the want of a sufficient stock of national wealth as a foundation for Revenue and the almost total extinction of commerce; the efforts we have been compelled to make for carrying on the war, have exceeded the natural abilities of this country and by degrees brought it to a crisis, which renders immediate and efficacious succours from abroad indispensable to its safety.

2dly. That, notwithstanding from the confusion, always attendant on a revolution, from our having had governments to frame, and every species of civil and military institution to create; from that inexperience in affairs, necessarily incident to a nation in its commencement, some errors may have been committed in the administration of our finances, to which a part of our embarrassments are to be attributed, yet they are principally to be ascribed to an essential defect of means, to

the want of a sufficient stock of wealth, as mentioned in the first article; which, continuing to operate, will make it impossible, by any merely interior exertions, to extricate ourselves from those embarrassments, restore public credit, and furnish the funds requisite for the support of the war.

3dly. That experience has demonstrated the impracticability, long to maintain a paper credit without funds for its redemption. The depreciation of our currency was, in the main, a necessary effect of the want of those funds; and its restoration is impossible for the same reason; to which the general diffidence, that has taken place among the people, is an additional, and in the present state of things, an insuperable obstacle.

4thly. That the mode, which for want of money has been substituted for supplying the army; by assessing a proportion of the productions of the earth, has hitherto been found ineffectual, has frequently exposed the army to the most calamitous distress, and from its novelty and incompatibility with ancient habits, is regarded by the people as burthensome

## Library of Congress

and oppressive; has excited serious discontents, and, in some places, alarming symptoms of opposition. This mode has besides many particular inconveniences which contribute to make it inadequate to our wants, and ineligible, but as an auxiliary.

5thly. That from the best estimates of the annual expence of the war, and the annual revenues which these states are capable of affording, there is a large ballance to be supplied by public credit. The resource of domestic loans is inconsiderable because there are properly speaking few monied men, and the few there are can employ their money more profitably otherwise; added to which, the instability of the currency and the deficiency of funds have impaired the public credit.

6thly. That the patience of the army from an almost uninterrupted series of complicated distress is now nearly exhausted; their discontents matured to an extremity, which has recently had very disagreeable consequences, and which demonstrates the absolute necessity of speedy relief, a relief not within the compass of our means. You are too well acquainted with all their sufferings, for want of cloathing, for want of provisions, for want of pay.

7thly. That the people being dissatisfied with the mode of supporting the war, there is cause to apprehend, evils actually felt in the prosecution, may weaken those sentiments which begun it; founded not on immediate sufferings, but in a speculative apprehension of future sufferings from the loss of their liberties. There is danger that a commercial and free people, little accustomed to heavy burthens, pressed by impositions of a new and odious kind, may not make a proper allowance for the necessity of the conjuncture, and may imagine, they have only exchanged one tyranny for another.

8thly. That from all the foregoing considerations result: 1st. The absolute necessity of an immediate, ample and efficacious succour of money; large enough to be a foundation

## Library of Congress

for substantial arrangements of finance, to revive public credit and give vigor to future operations.

2dly. The vast importance of a decided effort of the allied arms on this Continent, the ensuing campaign, to effectuate once for all the great objects of the alliance; the liberty and independence of these states.

Without the first, we may make a feeble and expiring effort the next campaign, in all probability the period to our opposition. With it, we should be in a condition to continue the war, as long as the obstinacy of the enemy might require. The first is essential to the last; both combined would bring the contest to a glorious issue, crown, the obligations, which America already feels to the magnanimity and generosity of her ally, and perpetuate the union, by all the ties of gratitude and affection, as well as mutual advantage, which alone can render it solid and indissoluble.

9thly. That next to a loan of money a constant naval superiority on these coasts is the object most interesting. This would instantly reduce the enemy to a difficult defensive, and by removing all prospect of extending their acquisitions, would take away the motives for prosecuting the war. Indeed it is not to be conceived, how they could subsist a large force in this country, if we had the command of the seas, to interrupt the regular transmission of supplies from Europe. This superiority (with an aid of money) would enable us to convert the war into a vigorous offensive. I say nothing of the advantages to the trade of both nations, nor how infinitely it would facilitate our supplies. With respect to us, it seems to be one of *two* deciding points; and it appears too, to be the interest of our allies, abstracted from the immediate benefits to this country, to transfer the naval war to America. The number of ports friendly to them, hostile to the British; the materials for repairing their disabled ships; the extensive supplies towards the subsistence of their fleet, are circumstances which would give them a palpable advantage in the contest of these seas.

## Library of Congress

10thly. That an additional succour of troops would be extremely desirable. Besides a reinforcement of numbers, the excellence of the French troops, that perfect discipline and order in the corps already sent, which have so happily tended to improve the respect and confidence of the people for our allies; the conciliating disposition and the zeal for the service, which distinguish every rank, sure indications of lasting harmony, all these considerations evince the immense utility of an accession of force to the corps now here. Correspondent with these motives, the inclosed minutes of a conference between Their Excellencies The Count De Rochambeau, The Chevalier De Ternay and myself will inform you that an augmentation to fifteen thousand men was judged expedient for the next campaign; and it has been signified to me, that an application has been made to the Court of France to this effect. But if the sending so large a succour of troops, should necessarily diminish the pecuniary aid, which our allies may be disposed to grant, it were preferable to diminish tile aid in men; for the same sum of money, which would transport from France and maintain here a body of troops with all the necessary apparatus, being put into our hands to be employed by us would serve to give activity to a larger force within ourselves, and its influence would pervade the whole administration.

11thly. That no nation will have it more in its power to repay what it borrows than this. Our debts are hitherto small. The vast and valuable tracts of unlocated lands, the variety and fertility of climates and soils; the advantages of every kind, which we possess for commerce,

insure to this country a rapid advancement in population and prosperity and a certainty, its independence being established, of redeeming in a short term of years, the comparatively inconsiderable debts it may have occasion to contract.

That notwithstanding the difficulties under which we labour and the inquietudes prevailing among the people, there is still a fund of inclination and resource in the country equal to great and continued exertions, provided we have it in our power to stop the progress of disgust, by changing the present system and adopting another more consonant with

## Library of Congress

the spirit of the nation, and more capable of activity and energy in public measures; of which a powerful succour of money must be the basis. The people are discontented, but it is with the feeble and oppressive mode of conducting the war, not with the war itself. They are not unwilling to contribute to its support, but they are unwilling to do it in a way that renders private property precarious, a necessary consequence of the fluctuation of the national currency, and of the inability of government to perform its engagements, oftentimes coercively made. A large majority are still firmly attached to the independence of these states, abhor a reunion with great Britain, and are affectionate to the alliance with France, but this disposition cannot supply the place of means customary and essential in war, nor can we rely on its duration amidst the perplexities, oppressions and misfortunes, that attend the want of them.

If the foregoing observations are of any use to you I shall be happy. I wish you a safe and pleasant voyage, the

full accomplishment of your mission and a speedy return; being with sentiments of perfect friendship etc.<sup>59</sup>

### **To JOHN SULLIVAN**

New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Dr Sir: I am honored with your letter of the 15th. I have just received the disagreeable intelligence of the Jersey line having followed the example of the Pennsylvania. This spirit will spread itself through the remainder of the army, if not extinguished by some decisive measure. I shall as quick as possible, at all events, march a detachment to compel the mutineers to submission, and I beg leave strongly to recommend that no terms may be made with them. I have the honor etc.<sup>97</sup>

### **\*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

## Library of Congress

New Windsor, January 23, 1781.

Sir: I have been successively honoured with your Excellency's

59. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

97. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

dispatches of the 12th. 13th. and 16th. and shall duly attend to the contents.

Your Excellency, probably by this time, has heard of the revolt of the Jersey Troops in imitation of the Pennsylvania line. Advice that this had been the case with a part of them, with an expectation of its becoming general, reached me the night before last; their complaints and demands of the same complexion with those of the Pennsylvanians.

I immediately ordered as large a detachment as could possibly be spared to be marched from West point and put it under the command of Major General Howe, with orders to bring the Mutineers to unconditional submission and, their principal leaders to instant and condign punishment. I have also taken measures to induce the Jersey militia to act in conjunction with him. It is difficult to say what part the Troops sent to quell the revolt will act; but I thought it indispensable to bring the matter to an Issue and risk all extremities. Unless this dangerous spirit can be suppressed by force there is an end to all subordination in the Army, and indeed to the Army itself. The infection will no doubt shortly pervade the whole Mass.

On receiving the News of this disagreeable event, I immediately dispatched a letter to the Committee of Congress at Trenton, recommending that no conciliatory measures might be attempted.

## Library of Congress

I am entirely of opinion with your Excellency that more certain and permanent funds must be found for the support of the War, than have hitherto existed. Without them, our opposition must very soon cease. The events that have recently taken place are an alarming comment upon the insufficiency of past Systems.

We continue under the most distressing embarrassments in the articles of Provision and Forage. I have the honr. etc.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 31, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose Your Excellency the report of Major General Howe of his proceedings in suppressing the mutiny of the Jersey line,<sup>58</sup> in which all his measures were taken with decision and propriety.

Inclosed are also two other reports of Major General Parsons and Lt. Col. Hull of an enterprise against Delancey's corps at West Chester,<sup>59</sup> in which with small loss on our side, the barracks of the corps and a large quantity of forage were destroyed; fifty two prisoners and a considerable number of horses and cattle brought off, and a bridge across Harlæm, under protection of one of the enemy's redoubts, burnt, General Parsons's arrangements were judicious and the conduct of the officers and men employed on the occasion intitled to the highest praise. The position of the corps, two, or three miles within some of the enemy's redoubts required address and courage in the execution of the enterprise.

58. Howe's letter to Washington, Jan. 27, 1781. A copy is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

## Library of Congress

59. ull's letter to Parsons (Jan. 25, 1781) and Parsons's letter to Heath (Jan. 25, 1781). Copies are filed with Washington's letter ill the Papers of the Continental Congress. The originals are in the *Washington Papers*. This was the raid on Morrisania.

I have the honor etc.60

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 31, 1781.

Gentlemen: Not having been as yet made acquainted with the Mode proposed for remounting the Regiments of Dragoons, or whether it is expected that the Horses for this service will be furnished by the Continent, or the States to which the Regiments are now assigned. I could wish to be informed of the intentions of Congress and that Measures might be adopted to put the Cavalry on a respectable footing for action at the opening of the Campaign.

If the designs of Congress on this subject are not sufficiently known to you, I have to request you will make application to them and communicate the result to me.

Col Sheldon having advised me that No Horses are to be expected from the State of Connect. for his Regt. this makes me the more particular in my enquiries. I have the honor etc.61

60. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

61. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

At the end of January, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*, is a document, entirely in Washington's writing, titled by him: "Estimate of the Enemy's force at New York Jany. 1781"; "British force in So. Carolina and Georgia" and "The following estimate of the

## Library of Congress

Enemy's force to the Southward is taken from a letter of Govr Rutlidges of the 8th. of December 1780." It is two quarto pages in length and gives the strength of the British organizations. The total British force by this estimate was 18,697.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 3, 1781.

Sir: I have on different occasions done myself the honor to represent to Congress the inconveniences arising from the want of a proper gradation of punishments in our military code; but as no determination has been communicated to me, I conclude a multiplicity of business may have diverted their attention from the object. As I am convinced a great part of the vices of our discipline springs from this source, I take the liberty again to renew the subject. The highest corporal punishment we are allowed to give is an hundred lashes; between that and death there are no degrees. Instances daily occurring of offences for which the former is intirely inadequate. Courts Martial to preserve some proportion between the crime and the punishment are obliged to pronounce sentence of death. Capital sentences on this account become more frequent in our service than in any other, so frequent as to render their execution in most cases inexpedient; and it happens from this, that greater offences often escape punishment while lesser are commonly punished, which cannot but operate as an encouragement to the commission of the former. The inconveniences of this defect are obvious. Congress are sensible of the necessity of punishment in an army, of the justice and policy of a due proportion between the crime and the penalty, and of course of the necessity of proper degrees in the latter. I shall therefore content myself with observing, that it appears to me indispensable there

should be an extension of the present corporal punishment; and also that it would be useful to authorise Courts Martial to sentence delinquents to labor at public works, perhaps even for some crimes, particularly desertion, to transfer them from the land to the sea service, where they have less opportunity to indulge their inconstancy. A variety

## Library of Congress

in punishments is of utility as well as a proportion. The number of lashes may either be indefinite, left to the discretion of the Court to fix, or limited to a larger number; in this case, I would recommend five hundred.

There is one evil however, which I shall particularize, resulting from the imperfection of our regulations in this respect: It is the increase of arbitrary punishments. Officers finding discipline cannot be maintained by a regular course of proceeding are tempted to use their own discretion, which sometimes occasions excesses, to correct which the interests of discipline will not permit much rigor. Prompt, and therefore arbitrary, punishments are not to be avoided in an army; but the necessity for them will be more or less, in proportion as the military laws have more or less vigor.

There is another thing in our articles of war, which I beg leave to suggest to Congress the propriety of altering, it is the 2d. article of the 4th. section, allowing commanding officers of corps to furlough their soldiers. This privilege, if suffered to operate, would often deprive the army of more men than it could spare; it has been attended with abuses; it is disagreeable for a general order to restrain the exercise of a privilege granted by the authority of Congress. To prevent uneasiness and discussion, it were to be wished Congress would think proper to repeal this article, and vest

the power of designating the mode of granting furloughs in the Commander in Chief, or Commanding officer of a separate army. It would perhaps be useful to prescribe a printed form, for which purpose I have taken the liberty to inclose one. This would hinder counterfeits and impositions. On the same principle I inclose the form of a discharge. It would in my opinion be a good regulation, that a soldier returning home, either on furlough or discharged, who did not in ten days after his return produce to the nearest Magistrate his printed certificate, should be apprehended by the Magistrate as a deserter, and through the Governor reported to the General officer commanding in the state or department. This regulation published in the army and in the several states would have a tendency to discourage desertion. Something of this kind has been lately adopted

## Library of Congress

in Virginia, and I doubt not will have a good effect; it were to be wished its utility could become general. I have the honor etc.

If Congress approve I wish the Board of war may be directed to have a number of printed copies made of the furloughs and passes.<sup>81</sup>

I have just received the agreeable intelligence contained in a letter from the Count De Rochambeau of which the inclosed is a copy.<sup>82</sup>

81. Copies of the proposed forms of Discharge and Furlough tare filed with the above letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152.

82. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter was react in Congress on February 9 and referred to Joseph Jones, Alexander McDougall, and John Sullivan.

No copy of Rochambeau's letter accompanies this from Washington. A transcript of it (January 29), however is entered in no. 169, *Papers of the Continental Congress*, and the original is in the *Washington Papers*.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 9, 1781.

Sir: Col Gansevort has applied to me on a subject which I am under a necessity of referring to Congress, as they are alone

competent to decide upon it.

On the 4th. of October 1777 they were pleased to pass a resolution of thanks to him for his bravery and perseverance in the defence of Fort Schuyler, appointing him by way of reward, Colonel Commandant of the same. He also received a special commission as "Colonel Commandant of Fort Schuyler."

## Library of Congress

It happens that Colo Gansevort being junior to Colonels Van Schaik and Cortlandt has been obliged to retire on the new arrangement; but he conceives that a general regulation of this kind does not vacate a commission granted by special authority and for a special reason; and he therefore still considers himself as an officer in the service.

I shall be happy to know the sense of Congress on this point as soon as may be convenient. I have the honor etc.16

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 13, 1781.

Sir: I have been successively honored with your Excellency's favors of the 18th. 24th. and 27th ulto. with the enclosures to which they refer. I am extremely happy to find, that my remaining in the

16. vThe draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On February 9, by direction of Washington, Humphreys wrote to Quartermaster General Pickering: "The present season being very favorable to the transportation of logs, for raffts to support the Chain, The General wishes attention may be paid to this matter." Humphreys's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

neighbourhood of West point, during the time of the mutiny of the Pennsylvania line, meets the approbation of Congress, and that the reasons assigned by me, for deeming it inexpedient to call for any part of the French Force to take post in Virginia, were likewise satisfactory to Congress.

I shall have no objection to the appointment of Lt. Colonel Ternant to Colonel Armands Legion. I shall, on the contrary, be glad to see so valuable an officer provided for.

## Library of Congress

The situation of Mr. Wright<sup>31</sup> and the other signers of the petition, which Congress were pleased to refer to me, is certainly very irksome and disagreeable to them, but to give up the point for which the Enemy contend, that of exchanging them in the rank which they might have formerly held in the Militia, would be an encouragement for them to take every opportunity of seizing upon Citizens, who came under the above description. The case of the Gentlemen above mentioned has been warmly combatted at every meeting of our Commissioners and Commissaries of prisoners, and I am not without hopes, that the Enemy, finding us persist in our resolution, will at length come to a reasonable composition. In the mean time, it would be an act of generosity in Congress to direct the Commissary of prisoners to make them some allowance to enable them to subsist more comfortably.

I do myself the honor to inclose Congress the report of Brigdr. General Knox, upon his return from visiting the Eastern States. His applications were generally attended with the wished for success. Your Excellency will be pleased to observe, by the report, that the Assembly of Connecticut were not sitting, and that Governor Trumbull entertained

31. The petition of George Wright and others (prisoners of war to the British, on Long Island) to the Continental Congress is flared Nov. 5, 1780, and is in the *Washington Papers*.

doubts, whether the powers of himself and his Council were competent to the business in question. When the Council met, they determined that they were not, and he has called his assembly in consequence.

I also do myself the honor to inclose the copy of a letter which I wrote to the Officer commanding the British Fleet in New York, on the subject of the treatment of our marine prisoners. With Copy of the Answer and report which I received thereon from Captain Dawson. I shall await Admiral Arbuthnot's determination upon the request of admitting

## Library of Congress

an american Officer to Visit those prisoners, and shall take such ulterior measures as circumstances may dictate.

Matters being in a perfect state of tranquility, and it being necessary, on several accounts, that I should have an interview with Count de Rochambeau before the opening of the Campaign, I shall improve the opportunity and make him a visit at Newport. I purpose setting out on thursday next, if nothing material intervenes; should time permit, I shall visit the Elaboratory and Magazine at Springfield, and other public Works upon the Route. I have the honor etc.<sup>32</sup>

32. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

Washington wrote again to the President of Congress (February 13) returning a letter addressed to President Joseph Reed, which had been sent to headquarters with the President of Congress's letter to Washington of the 27th by mistake. The draft of the February 13 letter and that from the President of Congress, January 27, are in the *Washington Papers*.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 17, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 9th: instant. General Morgans signal victory over Colo. Tarleton, with the flower of the British Army, reflects the highest honor upon our Arms, and I hope will, at least, be attended with this advantage, that it will check the offensive operations of the Enemy, untill General Greene shall have collected a much more respectable force than he had under his command, by the last accounts from him. I am apprehensive that the Southern States will look upon this victory as much more decisive in its consequences, than it really is, and will relax in their exertions. It is to be wished that the Gentlemen of Congress, who have interest in those States, would remove such ideas, if any such should be found to exist, and rather

## Library of Congress

stimulate them to redouble their efforts to crush an enemy, pretty severely shaken by the two successful strokes upon Ferguson<sup>63</sup>

63. At King's Mountain.

and Tarleton.

Be pleased to return my thanks to Mr. Sharpe for his description of the Western parts of South Carolina.

I shall not fail to communicate, to Majr. General Parsons and the Officers and Men who were under his command, the very flattering notice which Congress have been pleased to take of their expedition to Morrissania.<sup>64</sup>

Upon General Knox's return from the Eastward, I desired him to form an Estimate of the Artillery and Ordnance Stores necessary for an operation upon the largest scale, which would be that against New York. He has accordingly furnished one, Copy of which I do myself the honor to inclose<sup>65</sup> for the information of Congress, and that application may be made in time to the States possessed of the heaviest Cannon, for the loan of them and other Stores, should they be wanted, and that directions may be given to the Board of War, and to those Boards whose Business it is to provide Ammunition &c. to endeavour to procure the deficiency of the estimate. We ought, without doubt, to be prepared for an operation against New York. Should circumstances make it requisite to lessen the object, the overplus Stores would, nevertheless, form not only a valuable but such a Magazine as we ought ever to have in reserve.

The impossibility of crossing the North River with Horses, and some unforeseen Business have hitherto prevented my journey to New port and makes the time of my setting out precarious. With the greatest Respect etc.<sup>66</sup>

64. See resolve of Congress, Feb. 5, 1781, in the *Journals of the Continental Congress*.

## Library of Congress

65. The estimate is not filed with this letter from Washington, but a transcript is entered in no. 169, vol. 8, fol. 55, of the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Feb. 17, 1781.

66. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on February 26 and referred to the Board of War.

On February 17 also Washington wrote to Rochambeau, introducing Maj. Gen. Robert Howe, who was visiting Rhode Island and Boston. The mutilated A. L. S. is in the Huntington Library.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Gentlemen: I was duly honored with your favor of the 23d. of January. The disturbances in some lines of the Army, and the remote situation of others prevented the new arrangements from coming to hand so early and regularly, as they would otherwise have done, they are now chiefly got in, and you will find, under cover, those of the New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania Lines; and of the 2d. and 3d. Regts. of Artillery; the 4th. (Colo Proctors) has been probably delivered to you in Philada. If it has not, you will be pleased to call upon the Colonel for it.

You have also inclosed the lists of the Officers of Warner's, Livingston's, Spencer's and the German Battalions who retire upon half pay; the Corps being reformed. Those of Whitcoms, Schotts, Selins, and the independent Connecticut Companies which were at Wyoming have not yet come to hand. These, with what are now transmitted will compleat all the lines and Corps serving under my immediate command. The Board will be pleased to compare Colo. Warners return with their Register of Commissions which have been issued, as the number of Officers on his list appears to me very great for the size of

## Library of Congress

the Regt. If any have been appointed by him, without proper authority, they cannot be considered as entitled to the half pay establishment. The Board will also be pleased to pay attention to a Memorial of Lieut. Colo. Weltners

of the German Battalion. He is a very deserving Officer, and always conducted himself and the Affairs of the Regt, the charge of which was in fact always upon him, with singular propriety. His Health is much impaired by the service, and if the Baron D'Arent was considered as having quitted the command of the Regiment, when he returned to Europe, I think Colo. Weltner is justly intitled to the emoluments of a Lt. Colo. Commandant from that time.

I take the liberty to inclose the Copy of a letter from Commy. Cheerer at Springfield. My reason for doing it, is, his representing, that the Workers in leather were at a stand for want of that Article, when it might be obtained by an order from the Board on Commy. Land. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I have reed. your favr. of the 13th. on the subject of the situation of the British and Foreign Prisoners of War in Philada. which shall be duly attended to.<sup>83</sup>

83. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. (See Washington's letter to Abraham Skinner, Feb. 24, 1781, *post.*)

Washington wrote again to the Board of War this same day (February 19), asking that every assistance be given to Lieutenant Colonel Stevens, who was in charge of the small battering train of artillery then being prepared in Philadelphia by General Knox for the expedition intended for Virginia. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

### **To THE BOARD OF WAR**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 23, 1781.

## Library of Congress

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favor of the 17th. inst. I am so well convinced not only of the policy, but of the justice of giving support to a tribe, who have manifested so strong an attachment to us as the Oneidas have done, that I shall endeavour to select, from our scanty supply of Cloathing, such Articles as are least suitable, on account of their quality, for the troops, but which will serve to make the Indians, at least comfortable, and send them up to General Schuyler as soon as the navigation is open.

I can promise nothing certain on the score of provision. The troops at Albany and Schenectady have been, all the winter, much distressed on that account. When our magazines are full, the Indians will participate, when scanty, they must share accordingly. I have the honor etc.<sup>23</sup>

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving last night, your Excellency's two letters of the 20th. instant, one of them in Congress, with their inclosures.

The situation of the Southern states is alarming; the more so, as the measure of providing a regular and permanent force was by my last advices still unattempted, where the danger was most pressing and immediate. Unless all the states in good earnest enter upon this plan, we have little to expect but their successive subjugation. Particular successes obtained against all the chances of war have had too much influence to the prejudice of general and substantial principles.

In obedience to the orders of Congress, I have imparted their wish to His Excellency The Count De Rochambeau, informing him that the proposal was made on the presumption of a naval superiority. But as this superiority has ceased by the safe return of the America a

## Library of Congress

sixty four, which was missing and supposed to be dismasted, and by a detachment of one vessel of the line and two or three frigates into Chesapeak bay, it will of course be out of the power of our allies to transport the whole or any part of their troops to the succour of the Southern states. Besides this obstacle the present instructions and expectations of the French General and naval commander are opposed to an immediate change of position.

The order for the Pennsylvania line to march to the Southward interferes with the conditional arrangements of the next campaign; but in the present exigency of accumulating danger in that quarter, I am intirely of opinion that these troops ought to be detached.

On the first notice of the storm and its ill effects, I intimated to the French General the possibility and importance of improving the opportunity in an attempt upon Arnold. When I received a more distinct account of the damage sustained by the British fleet (which was a long time coming to me) I immediately put in motion as large a part of my small force here as I could with any prudence spare to proceed under the command of the Marquis De la Fayette to the head of Elk; and made, without delay, a proposal for a cooperation in Chesapeak-bay, with the whole of the fleet of our allies and a part of their land force. Before my proposition arrived, in consequence of an application to him, through the Chevalier De la Luzerne, Mr. Des touches had sent the force I have already mentioned to Chesapeak bay. This separation and the return of the America prevented the execution of my plan; but the Marquis De la Fayette still continues his march to attempt whatever circumstances will permit.

It is probable Congress before this reaches them will have heard of the arrival of the ships in the bay, but if they should have met with any delay, I need not observe how necessary it will be to conceal our expectations, as the only chance of success to a merely maritime operation depends on surprise.

I take the liberty to suggest that the American

## Library of Congress

frigates in the Delaware may perhaps at this juncture be usefully employed in Chesapeak or in Cape-fear. The latter may be preferable; but secrecy and dispatch will be essential. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I was duly honored with your favour of the 14th. and immediately communicated the agreeable intelligence of his son's arrival to The Count De Rochambeau.

The copy of the letter from General Greene to Baron Steuben, which appears from the manner of Governor Jeffersons speaking of it to be an interesting one is not among Your Excellency's dispatches. I should be happy to be favoured with a sight of it, as I have no letter from General Greene since that containing an acct. of Morgans affair.

I have just received the letter since writing the above.<sup>49</sup>

### **To JOHN MATHEWS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 15th. [was not received till this morning.] I am so totally unacquainted with the State of southern prisoners, that I did not chuse to enter into a negotiation with Sir Henry Clinton on the idea of a general exchange, altho' liberty was given me by Congress. Nothing particular has therefore been done respecting the Gentlemen who are confined at St. Augustine, as it could not be supposed that the enemy would consent to a partial exchange of persons of the most considerable influence in the southern States: and who besides are pretended to have rendered themselves obnoxious. Indeed, whenever a negotiation is entered into, I foresee difficulties in procuring the liberation of those

<sup>49</sup>. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

## Library of Congress

Gentlemen, who are most of them of eminence in the Civil line, as we have none of similar Rank in our possession to apply to them. However, whenever the matter is gone into, you may be assured that all possible attention shall be paid to them, not only from my own inclination to serve them, but in obedience to an act of Congress which directs that particular regard shall be had to them in the negotiation of the exchanges of southern prisoners. The interest you take in them will be an additional consideration. I have the honor etc.<sup>50</sup>

### **To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27. 1781.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with your Excellency's favor of the 21st. General Greenes letter so strongly points out the increasing danger to the Southern States, and the detachment of the pennsylvania Line to their succour makes such an alteration in our prospects here, that different dispositions, from those originally intended, are become advisable. On this principle, I beg leave to suggest to Congress, the expediency of their taking the most effectual measures, as soon as possible, to recruit, equip and mount Moylans Regt. of Dragoons, and as soon as they are respectable enough to be an object, to order them also to join the Southern Army. A superiority of Cavalry, in that Country, has always been represented to me, by the commanding Officers and others

<sup>50</sup>. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

who have served there, as a thing of the utmost importance, and what, with a tolerable equality of Foot, would give numberless advantages to the Army possessed of it.

## Library of Congress

The surprise of George Town, a place so far within the enemy's line of posts highly bespeaks the good conduct and behavior of Colo. Lee, his Officers and Men. With the most perfect Respect etc.<sup>66</sup>

### To THE COMMITTEE OF COOPERATION

Morris Town, May 31, 1780.

Gentlemen: In the expected cooperation it is of great moment that we should proceed with circumspection and on the surest ground. Before we can determine what ought to be undertaken, we should be able to appreciate the means we shall have it in our power to employ on some precise scale. To begin an enterprise against New York for instance on a general presumption of sufficient resources in the Country and proportionable exertions in the respective governments to bring them forth would hardly be justified by success, could never be defended in case of misfortune, to say nothing of

66. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on March 5 and referred to the Board of War. It is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 147, vol. 6, fol. 255.

the fatal consequences that might ensue. It appears to me necessary to ascertain the number of men and the quantity of supplies which the states are capable of furnishing in a given time, and to obtain assurances from them founded on experience of their continuing supplies in the same proportion.

I esteem the plan adopted by the Committee in their circular letter<sup>97</sup> an extremely good preparatory one; but I think it of indispensable importance in the next place to come to some thing fixed and determinate. I therefore take the liberty to submit to The Committee the necessity and propriety of calling immediately upon the states for specific aids of men provision forage and the means of transportation.

## Library of Congress

To enable them to judge of the number of men we shall want, the following observations may be of use.

Our arrangements should be made on the principle of the greatest enterprise we can undertake and against the whole force of the enemy united; that is an enterprise against New York with the troops acting to the Southward added to its present Garrison.

The enemy's force at New York on this supposition cannot be estimated lower than fifteen thousand regular troops, besides refugees and militia which are said to amount to four or five thousand; but let the whole be estimated at 17,500.

Double this number is the least we can ask to operate against it; that is 35000 effective men besides two

97. Of June 2, 1780, to the States.

small corps one at West Point the other in the Jerseys for covering our communications and attacking Powles Hook if the enemy retain possession of that post. In Europe to besiege troops in fortified places, the proportion of men necessary is computed at six to one in favour of the besiegers. We cannot ask less than two to one against New York, allowing us the command of the water which will be a material advantage.

The Corps of French troops will probably not exceed on their arrival five thousand effective men; the residue of 30000 must be furnished by us together with about fifteen hundred for the two detachments abovementioned.

To have this effective force our total at the lowest calculation cannot be less than 40.000 rank and file.

The batalions in this quarter completed by drafts as recommended by the Committee in their circular letter will amount to 22680; the balance of 17320 must consist of Militia.

## Library of Congress

These must be furnished by the States from New Hampshire to Maryland inclusive according to the proximity and ability of each. It is proposed that they be assembled at appointed places of rendezvous by the last of June; to serve for three, at least two Months after joining the army.

I have had estimates formed, which are inclosed for the consideration of the Committee, of the quantity of provisions requisite for the supply of an army of 40,000 men for a month; of forage for the same period, and of horses and waggons for the campaign attached to the army. other estimates are annexed apportioning these to the

States from New Hampshire to Virginia inclusive, having regard to the resources of each and their relative position to the probable scene of our operations.<sup>98</sup>

My Idea is to call upon those states to furnish their quotas by the last of June, and to give explicit information how far it will be in their power to keep up the supplies in the same proportion to the last of November.

This brings the business to a point. The states must either give us what we want in the time required, or manifest their inability to do it, and we can take our measures accordingly. Particular commonly make a livelier impression than general ideas. If we only urge the states to adopt a plan for bringing forth all its resources; they may proceed on some vague notion of the extent of our wants and satisfy themselves with arrangements which tho' ample enough to be plausible may yet fall far short of the object. If we make a demand of definite aids, they will have a fixed point to regulate themselves by and their measures will be equal to it, if they are in a condition to command the means. In my opinion requisitions of this nature will at once serve to guide and stimulate. At any rate their operations will inform us what we have to expect and what we ought to do.

## Library of Congress

I have one doubt of the expediency of immediately calling for the Militia, which is that it may possibly operate to the prejudice of the proposed draft for the Continental batalions. But there is in all probability so little space between this and the execution of our

98. See Washington's Circular Letter to the States, June 2, 1780, *post*.

projects that we seem to have not a moment to lose. I am clear in the expediency of asking specific supplies.

It appears to me essential that there should be a perfect understanding on all hands; that the states should know our wants; what is expected by us; that we should know their abilities; what we may expect from them. I should not fear to discourage by alarming them with the largeness of our demands; if it could be supposed they would not bear the knowledge of our wants, we could not flatter ourselves they would supply them. But their wisdom and patriotism will certainly do every thing their resources will permit.

If the Committee should desire a conference on these subjects, I shall do myself the honor to attend them whenever [and wherever] they please. With perfect respect etc.<sup>99</sup>

99. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

In the *Washington Papers* is a paper in the writing of Washington and indorsed by him: "State of Matters as laid before the Comee. of conference at Morris Town May 1780." The text follows: "... Offensive operations, on our part, are doubtless expected. We should in the first place then settle the number of Men requisite for the greatest enterprize we can undertake, and against the whole force the enemy can bring together. That is an enterprize against New York with the Troops acting to the Southward added to its present garrison. ... Operations of the present magnitude ought not to be undertaken but on good grounds, especially as another power will be involved in the consequences.

## Library of Congress

“We should see Magazines formed before they commence, at least, we should be upon a certainty that they can be formed in time

“It is therefore proposed that Specific quantities of supplies be demanded of the States from New Hampshire to Virginia inclusive, to be at deposits determined on by the last of June, sufficient to subsist the force already mentioned together with the Corps of Artillery, Horse, and Staff of the Army and followers of it for at least two Months, and that the States be required to give explicit information whether they can comply with these requisitions and keep up Supplies in the same proportion to the last of November.

“Magazines of grain for forage ought also to be formed on the same principles.

“Estimates are directed to be made for this purpose.”

The omitted portions are incorporated almost verbatim in the foregoing letter (May 31) to the Committee of Cooperation.

### **To JOHN SULLIVAN<sup>66</sup>**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I was honored last Evening with your favor of the 10th with a Postscript of the 11th Instant. Major Genl St Clair will inform you of the reasons why I thought it imprudent to address

66. Chairman of the committee of the Continental Congress to deal with the Pennsylvania mutiny.

my Dispatches in answer to your Letter of the 7th and 9. immediately to you, he will also advise you of the Measures I had taken.

## Library of Congress

It gives me great satisfaction to learn a final and cordial accommodation was like to take immediate effect. The decided and unequivocal step the Pennsylvanians have taken, by delivering up the Emissaries from Sir Henry Clinton, is a strong mark of their attachment to the cause of their Country, and detestation of the insidious conduct of the Enemy. In addition to this, their respectful and Orderly behaviour in the whole course of the affair (except in the first instance) gives us reason to expect that they will return to their duty like faithful and good Soldiers.

I have the pleasure to inform you that the Army in this Quarter, amidst all their complicated sufferings and distresses for the want of Money, Cloaths, and frequently Provisions, continues still quiet. Congress will probably have advised you before this time of the Mode I have recommended for furnishing three Months pay immediately to the Army. And I cannot but flatter myself the United efforts of Congress and the States will be exerted to prevent by redressing the real grievances, a repetition of similar or even more dangerous disturbances than those which have happened in the Pennsylvania Line. I have the honor etc.<sup>67</sup>

67. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.